

NQOBIZITHA

Impi Yothando

True love story
&
Fiction

Author
Keabetswe Mahlaba

PROLOGUE

Zamabongwa

I never got the chance to just be a child and enjoy my childhood , like every other child

And now I'm to be thrown into adulthood just like that , without even being notified or asked

I know I'm a child and they probably don't owe me anything , but this is my life

Don't I get to have a say in it ? even the slightest of it

And one thing is certain , my stepmother couldn't be more happier

I get to leave home and her daughter gets to be the only left princess , taking my spot and my place from my father

Death was never fair on me when it took my mother , I know she's still with me always

I see her , I feel her presence . And she always talks to me , we're able to communicate with each other

But in times like this , there isn't much even she can do that I know

So her being here , is not always so helpful . This is just not fair , I have plans with regards to my life . I have dreams and ambitions that I want to achieve , and this decision my father has made about my life

It's just a slam right on my face , that all I ever wanted nor dreamt of is gone just like that

I grew up in one very bothersome life , from a very young age I was 9 if I remember correctly

But as always my father stood up and cooked up plans to make me better , and to somewhat feel like a normal child

But I've never felt like a normal child , and therefore I've never seen myself as one. Today I'm 18 just finished highschool , I come back home to such news . Right after my last exam

My father is not even asking me if this is what I want , or if it's something I'd like or what

Never mind how I feel , or what I think about it . He's just telling me

Dad : I expect nothing but your best behaviour from now on

I say nothing , as if I've ever been a child that's not having the best behaviour

Dad : you will soon be someone's wife , and so you can't be carrying yourself out like any other girl

Me : I don't want to get married tata ndiyacela (dad please)

Dad : you're excused

So he'll rather dismiss me than hear me out

Dad : ndithe unghamba Zama (I said you can leave)

Me : am I still allowed to go to the reed dance ?

Dad : I don't see the need for you to go there anymore , you already have a husband to be . So why the need ?

Of course , it was just stupid of me to even ask. I get up and walk out , with tears streaming down my face

Mom : you're just acting like a child right now

She did not , so she's been standing by the door listening

Me : has it ever occurred to you that it's because I am a child ?

She slaps me , but I don't even care it's a norm . For her to hit me whenever she wants , and my father never says anything

Me : you should have sold your child and not me

Mom : you're stupid , you think I'd let your useless good for nothing father to do that to my child ?

And she finally says it with her mouth , but my father is too much of an idiot to even see that this woman doesn't love him

And she never did , but she's just using him. I've said this before , and I got the worst punishment of my life

Mom : finally we'll be rid of you

And she walks away , I head out the gate .

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I'm heading to the shop with Thobani , just to get a few things for my mother . It's never enough with her , and to think we bought groceries before we came

But still out of everything we brought , she
still wants some more

I don't get what's her deal , and Nqobizitha
wanted to hear nothing about it

Thobani is much better , because unlike my
twin he still knows that to your parents

It doesn't matter how old you get , you'll
always be a child

Thobani : whoa that's some speed

I lift my head and it's a girl she's running
towards our direction

This is not a romantic scene at all , but
damn a guy is taken

I don't know if it's the melanin skin or the
chubby thick body or what

But there's just something about her , that's
got me very much hooked

Thobani : are you not going to get out of
the way ?

Hell no

Me : she will stop , she's not a car I won't
stop for her

He laughs , and she approaches us . I realise she's crying , and running with her eyes closed

Me : that's notnormal

And she falls right into my arms , as she hits my chest

Thobani : That's not like how they do it in romantic movies

I want to look at her , and she's out of it like really out of it . Doesn't make sense how she was running and crying , with eyes closed and yet she's unconscious

Me : Thobani

He sees what I'm seeing , and I'm damn taken by her beauty but this is a disaster

Thobani : whoa ! How....like how ...

Me : don't ask me things I don't know , I'll head back home

Thobani : with her ?

Me : you don't think I'll leave her here now do you ?

Thobani : I'm so not for this

I look back and we're just four houses away,
I just have to get in the yard without
anyone seeing me

Me : just go

And I carry her into my arms hearing back
home , I sure make it to my hut without
anyone seeing me

That's if they didn't see me , I lay her down
on my bed . And the strange thing is that
she's still crying

Me : what if she's not human ?

A whole mkhovu nje (zombie)

Impossible she's too beautiful to be one ,
but this is the villages . People do all kinds
of crazy things

Me : what happened to you ?

I hope she'll snap out of this trance , and
soon some she can tell me what's her story

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

Nqobizitha



My mother walks in my hut , like I'm a 5 year old boy

Me : what if I was naked ?

Mom : I've seen you naked

That's disturbing

Me : you have no idea what you're talking about , can I help you ?

Mom : I thought you'll be heading to the shop with your brothers ?

Me : right after I spent an hour in town ,
buying your groceries ?

Mom : but....

Me : next time just make a list

My mother forgets that we're her kids and
not her husband , she can't drive us this
crazy . I'll take and accept such behaviour
from the woman I'll marry

Me : do you need anything ?

Mom : your father wants to talk to you

I get up and put on my sneakers

Me : next time knock

I say as we both walk out , and she goes into the main hut

I got under the tree where my father is seated

Me : Madlokovu

Dad : hlala ndoda (sit down)

I sit down across him on the other bench

Dad : all is well ?

Me : I can't complain

Dad : that's good to hear

He keeps looking around , and he's avoiding eye contact with me . Meaning there's something he wants to talk about he always does this

Me : what is it Ngema ?

Dad : I have been in talks with a good friend of mine

I'm so going to hate this , but I'll listen to him anyone

Dad : he has a daughter , that's just finished with school . And it would really be an honour to me , if you could take her as a wife

I knew I wasn't going to like this

Me : a wife , you mean a child ?

Dad : you're only 27 Nqobizitha , I don't get how she's a child

Has he no shame

Dad : you're a man , and certainly not required to marry a woman your age

Me : a 9 year gap age

Dad : it's just age it means nothing

Of course he's 15 years older than his wife , and actually this thing just looks so wrong

I don't get how I'll open thighs of a child , and be like she's my wife . Won't that feel like rape ?

Me : will I get to see her , before this marriage thing ?

Dad : no you can't , unless there will be a third person when you two meet

That's nonsense , and I guess I'll see her on the day of the wedding

Me : I have I reason to dispute what you're saying Ngema , but can I ask ?

Dad : of course

Me : while being busy with these talks of yours , did it maybe occur to you that I might have a woman and I want to marry her ?

He slightly chuckles

Dad : I see you and I see myself , this is how my father got me to get married . And I just know this is how I have to get you married as well , there are women that I don't doubt. And not even one , but you have no intentions to marry any of them

He couldn't be more right , so I guess I'll just see how this arranged marriage of his works out for me

- .
- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa



I wake up and feel like screaming , seeing this handsome dark chocolate man next to me. Who is he ? What am I doing here in bed with him ?

Me : oh my god !

I move the sheets off of me , and I'm still in my clothes from yesterday . But what happened ? How did I end up here? Because I remember leaving home

After having an altercation with my stepmother , but after that I remember nothing

My hands are all over my body

Voice : you....

I jump off the bed , and deep laughs

Him : I'm not a morning person , and you're disturbing me right now

Me : who are you ?

He smiles

Him : your future husband

Could it be they bright me to him ? But who and how ?

Him : I still plan to go have talks with you father , right after you agree to be mine

It can't be him ? Can it be ?

Me : I need to leave

Him : that's fine , but I need to see you again

Me : no , you can't and you won't

Him : don't be like that

Me : how did I end up here ?

Him : relax I did nothing to you , or else you would be feeling it . You just fell on top of me yesterday , rubbing crying with eyes closed . Is everything okay with you ?

So it happened again ? I need to leave , I spot my flip flops near the bed . I put them on

Him : let me see you again please

No , don't do it

Me : meet me by the river bank , when the sun rises

He smiles , and lord ! You sure know how to
make them

When I walk outside his hut , I see I'm still in
the village . But it's quite far from my home,
no wonder I ended to so far

I've never even been here before , I don't
even know who's homestead is this .

I find the gate , and take my long walk back
home

-
-
-
-

INSERT 01

Zamabongwa

My father wasn't very pleased with me this morning , for arriving home when I did

And I lied to him , and said that I went to the river early in the morning just to think

And for some reason he actually fell for that. The step mother got on my case

And gave me crazy chores , it's only 11:00 right now . But already I'm so tired

It feels like I've been on my feet all night , they're even painful now

I'm even waling barefoot , that somehow always helps me . I miss my mother , and I haven't felt or seen her since yesterday

And I know it's because of what happened yesterday , I just need a safe quite space where I can call her

And I still have to meet with that men , I wonder who he is . It's a pity I've never been there before

This village is in two sections , there's those people who are living better than the rest of us

And that homestead is on that side , and there's us who just live standard lives. I won't say poor , because we have roofs and good and clothes. So we're not poor we do have needs , just not wants

We don't have that lavishness , but as long as umphefumulo usadibene nenyama there's still life (the soul is still one with the flesh)

Dad : mafugwase (my first born)

I hate it when he calls me like that , because then it's like he's acknowledging the step child

I'm his only child , his first and last . He shouldn't even be calling me that , as if I have another coming after me

Me : tata (dad)

Dad : please don't let what happened today happen again , I can't have not knowing where you are

Me : I understand

Dad : good then

He walks away

Me : when I'm done with my chores , can I please see go see uZo ?

Dad : you should really choose your friends very carefully now Zama

He's never liked her , it won't change anything right now

Me : ndiyakuva tata (I hear you dad)

Dad : kodwa ke , it's okay you can go see her . And I hope it'll be the last (but then)

I'm not even going to see her , I just need an excuse so I can go see that man .

Nothing else I was just using Zobuhle as an excuse

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi



I can't get that pretty thing out of my head ,
her picture is just stuck .

And I wish I had powers to make the time
go faster , so I can see her again

Thobani : what happened with her ?

We're only heading into the main hut right
now , we went for a jog in the morning.
Leaving Nqobi alone , he's too serious for
such things .

You'll never see him doing anything that's
out of place . Leave my brother to
important matters

Like decision makings business and all that

Me : she left this morning freaked out , but
it was cute

He laughs and Nqobi looks so bored

Thobani : cute ? I doubt it was , because
even how you met wasn't so cute . And I
can't believe you had a girl in the
homestead

Me : Thobani , where do you fuck when
you're here ? Do you do it in the bushes ?

Thobani : do I look like the kind ?

Me : I don't know , you're shocking me right now

Thobani : let's go back to your girl

Me : I'm meeting her this afternoon , but you know village girls

Nqobi : don't have sex in caves

Thobani burst out laughing , and this one leaves us going into the house

Thobani : umzwile (you heard him)

Me : mxm

He also leaves me , and I follow him . Pity
we're in the village , now I won't even have
a gift when going to see her

Imagine having to buy a gift from the truck
shop , what will it be ? A lollipop maybe

That's childish , and I'm not a highschool
boy

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

You think avoiding breakfast , will be better and there'll be no marriage talks . But as soon as my father lays his eyes on me , it's like he just can't help himself

And right now he's just told everyone how I'm getting married soon

Thobani : who is the poor girl ?

Mom : hawu Thobani , inkulumo enjani leyo? (What kind of talk is that)

Thobani : you're letting a poor child marry uNqobi , ma nawe you wouldn't marry him (Mom you also)

Nqobimpi chuckles

Mpi : he's not that bad okay , just as long as the woman doesn't mind his kind

Dad : there's nothing wrong with him

Me : just like you're talking about me like I'm not even here

They all look at me

Mom : who is this girl ? Do I know her ?

Dad : I don't know , maybe you don't

Mom : is she from the village ?

Dad : yes she is , but right over near the river bank

She looks like she's thinking hard right now

Mpi : I do feel for her though . So she's moving to the city ?

Me : we haven't even talked about lobola , and already you're talking about moving in together

Thobani : you won't marry a wife to leave her here , what's the point then ?

Me : enough , I agreed to this . But it doesn't mean I want it discussed

Mpi : forgive us

For a few minutes it's quite

Mom : it will be nice to have a daughter

Me : nozala ! (Mom)

Mom : sengiyasho nje (I'm just saying)

Me : I wish you wouldn't

I can't wait to leave this place , and seems like I'll cut my days shorter . I won't stand this marriage talk everyday

- .
- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa

I got so held up because of the chores , by the time I was done . All I wanted was some sleep , and I got some . Walking up I remembered that I have to meet the man

I didn't even get a chance to talk to my mother , I will have to be home very late. Because I can't talk with her there , things have been done into that house .

A so her spirit doesn't come in , it ends right at the gate . So I can only call her when I'm done at home

I arrive at the river , and he's already . Now I feel so bad , I'm the one who told him to come here and I'm late

And I really didn't think that he'll come

Me : sawubona (hello)

I can tell he's a few years older than me ,
but he clearly takes good care of himself.
You might assume he's maybe going on 25 ,
but I'm sure he's so over that

Him : come closer I won't bite you

I shake my head , and go to where he is . I
sit down , just a few inches away from him

Him : I got you this , how are you ? Not
freaked out anymore ?

He hands me a lollipop , it's cute but funny
in a way . But I hold that laugh in

Him : you know you can laugh right ?

And he shouldn't have said that , I do laugh
but keep it under control

Him : this is the villages , they have small
chomp chocolates . Where I'm from , those
don't even exist anymore

He's a city man , that's very much clear now

Me : thank you for this , but I didn't bring
you anything . I didn't know we had to bring
each other gifts

Him : the man is me here , I'm the one who brings gifts and yours it's just to accept

Me : oh ? And that's also how it works where you are from ?

Him : yes

He stares at me , it just becomes too awkward . And I shy away and look further down the river

Him : what's your name ?

Me : Zama

I never say my name in full , people always find it strange

Him : I believe there's more to that

I smile shaking my head

Him : for now I'll leave it

Me : and won't you tell me your name ?

Him : Nqobimpi

Finally

Me : and I believe there's a whole lot meaning behind that ?

He chuckles smiling , and for a man . He has quite a handsome smile

Mpi : there is and I won't even deny it

I nod

Mpi : I'm not from around here , it's home yes . But I live in Joburg now , and only come down here once in a while . But I would like to get to know you better , and maybe spend some more time with you while I'm still around here

And once again , I'm about to do it

Me : I don't see any problem with that

Mpi : I'll be seeing you again soon ?

I nod smiling and he returns the smile , taking my hand into his . Getting much closer to me , closing the gap I created . And he smells so good , for a man that walked a while . And got burned by the hot sun

It's when his hand goes over my back heading to my shoulder , bringing my head to his shoulder . I'm like can we stay like this for as long as we can ?

INSERT 02

Nqobizitha

My father has asked to see me and this is why I'm leaving

I'm already packed and ready to leave , and I haven't even told them that I'm leaving . I know he won't be pleased , but four days here was enough for me

Me : Madlokovu

Dad : you're leaving ?

I already have my bag , because I don't want to be explaining myself . When people can just see with their own eyes , and ask me nothing

Me : yes I'm leaving

He shakes his head , he's not pleased . But he's not going to tell me not to leave

Dad : I thought we would finalize things with your in-laws ...

I don't need to hear any of this , already they're in-laws

Me : what things ?

Dad : like sending the letter , and letting your uncle's know about this

Me : I don't want to do any of that

Dad : what do you mean ?

Me : I mean you do it , and just tell me how much those people are going to want

Dad : those people ?

I've never seen nor met such a dramatic man

Me : it doesn't matter if I say in-laws or not

Dad : if you don't want to do this tell me right now , I don't want you hurting that child

Me : so you can admit she's a child

Dad : you know what I mean

I heave a sigh

Me : can she at least be matured , and there'll be no reason for her to be hurt

Dad : I feel like I'm going to regret this

Me : seems like between the two of us , you're the one who needs to think if this is what you want to do or not

He doesn't believe I just said that to him , but he better believe . Because I just said

Me : I can't miss my flight so I have to go

Dad : see your mother first

Me : I will , usale kahle Madlokovu (stay well)

Dad : uhambe kahle Ngema (go well)

His wife is about to give me hell because of this

I find her peeling potatoes , I put my bag down . She's with her two sons

Thobani : uyahamba ? (You're leaving)

Me : yeah

She turns and looks at me , and she's not happy . She always does this , so I've gotten used to it

Mpi : I'm not going anywhere , I'm remaining behind

I wasn't expecting him to want to leave anyways , he's too busy with that village girl he's been entertaining .

And to this day , I haven't seen her . Not that I want to know her

Me : I didn't say I need any of you to come with me

Thobani : ngi hamba nawe (I'm leaving with you)

Mpi : you have just have to

Thobani : school awaits me , don't worry my plane ticket is covered

He gets up and walks out , I'm sure to get his things . Thobani is just 20 , and he lives with me . For certain reasons he can't be on his own at campus or anywhere . He's still studying , and he opted to stay with me than with Mpi

Mom : couldn't you leave alone ?

Me : don't start , I didn't tell him to come with

Mom : but why are you leaving ?

Me : I have work nozala (mom)

It's the marriage talk

Mom : Mpi has work too , but he's not leaving

Me : he knows why he's staying behind , anyways I'd like to stay here and talk about this . But I have to go

Mpi : all it took you was 5 minutes

He's looking behind me and surely at
Thobani

Thobani : when you're leaving with Nqobi ,
you don't have time to impress . Because he
didn't have to worry , his beard does it all
for him

Yeah I have to go now , we say goodbye and
leave

Driving outside the village main gate , I pass
a girl . And for some reason I even turn back
just to look at her

I only catch a glimpse of her , and she's not even paying attention to the car

She has her head bowed down , and the huge afro doesn't help either

Thobani : everything okay ?

Me : yeah

I focus back on the road , but she's still at the back of my mind

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

I won't lie , it's been amazing spending time with Mpi . There's just something about him, that I can be myself . And bring down all these walls around me

He makes me laugh and smile , the past few days I've been spending time with him

I swear I've laughed and smiled more than I've ever , ever since my mother passed away

And I've just been putting everything at the back of my head like it's not happening , or its not going to happen . I know it's just wrong , I should be dealing with my problems and facing them head on

Voice : Sana lwam (my baby)

Her soothing voice , gives me that hope that now all is well

Me : mamam (mommy)

A breeze hit behind my back and I know she's just passed , seconds later her sits next to my side

I turn and face her and she has a smile , I
can't help but return it

Mom : oh your heart is so heavy as of late

Me : your husband has married me off

Mom : baby that's still your father

Me : he forgot all that when he got a new
precious daughter

Mom : you'll always be your fathers
daughter , his first love . There's no one that
will take your place

I sigh , and look down . I know she will
convince me otherwise and I'll end up being
okay with everything

I am hurt right now , and I want to hurt until
I know I've dealt with this pain

Mom : you've been happy as well

I just smile thinking about Mpi

Mom : is it a boy ?

She holds my hand , and in my head I'm like
more like a man

Me : maybe

Mom : oh you like you him ?

Am I really talking about guys with my mother ? But who will I talk to ? Since I'm not allowed to see Zobuhle

Me : I...do

Mom : and does he like you too ?

Me : I think he does , I don't know

And the thought of it , hurts to be honest

Mom : now what's wrong ?

Me : I think I need to be fair to him , and tell him the truth . We won't go anywhere

This is just not fair , today might just be the last time I see Nqobimpi

And that makes me sad , very sad to be honest . I know he will not want to see me after he hears about the marriage

.
. .
. .
. .

Nqobimpi

I had to rush to the city today , and I'm the one that late in meeting her

I just hope I'll find her still waiting , and I had to start at home first to leave the car

But honestly the past few days were just the best , and I wish I didn't have to go back to Joburg

I wouldn't mind being a village boy now , and all because of her

That girl makes me very happy , like when I'm with her I can just forget about everything and everyone

She makes everything seem so simple , like life is what's in front of us . Not what passed nor what's yet to come

I approach , and I feel happy and sad at the same time seeing her . Sitting all alone on the rock

As I approach closer , I swear I can hear her talking . So people really do this talking alone therapy thing ?

Me : you better not be losing your mind

She gets startled , and like a 5 year old that's been caught stealing sugar

You'll swear I caught her off guard doing something she wasn't supposed to be doing

Me : you weren't swearing at me were you?

Zama : what are you talking about ?

I sit down next to her , and take her hand into mine . It's so small and so soft

These hands look like they don't do any manual labour

Me : you were talking alone

She laughs

Zama : I wasn't

Me : maybe my ears don't work well
anymore

She holds my one ear with her free hand

Zama : clearly

I chuckle

Me : I'm sorry I'm late

Zama : it's okay , I've been late more times
than you

Me : and that's fine , a lady is to never be early or on time

She laughs

Zama : where you come from things are done very strange

I chuckle

Me : I got you something

Zama : I'm so going to die

I hold out the chocolate and she laughs , until tears come out of her eyes

Zama : really though ?

Me : I told you this is the village , so yeah really

Zama : you want a piece ?

And she's already eating it

Me : I don't eat chocolate so no , thank you very much

Zama : liar , I think you eat chocolate . Just the expensive one from the city , not the village chomp

I slightly laugh

Me : it's never a dull moment with you , and
I don't ever want this to end

Her mood and facial expression changes

Me : did I say something wrong now ?

Zama : I need to tell you something

This I don't like , it's never good when a
woman says this

Me : wait....is this something a must that
you tell me ?

She nods

Me : am I going to get hurt ?

Zama : maybe I don't know

That maybe, said a lot and it came with a lot of emotions . Emotions that were just not good

Me : then don't tell me

Zama : but....

Me : you don't understand okay , I love this. I love being here with you , and spending

time with you . I wouldn't trade this for anything , and right now I want to be selfish. I don't want to lose this

Zama : Nqobim...

A tear escapes her eye

Me : stop

I wipe it off , and bring her to my chest . I rub her back , and she hugs my back

Zama : but I wanted to tell you this , I just have to

Me : just don't , not today

I say while shaking my head , I've found
someone and intend to keep her

Anything else can wait , like whatever she
wanted to say right now

.

.

.

.

INSERT 03

Zamabongwa

I don't know what to do anymore , I really wanted to tell Mpi the truth he deserves that much

Right now I feel like I'm being deceitful towards him , because I'm not being truthful entirely

It's like I'm leading him on , knowing that this will soon end . And leave both of us shattered

I open the door for my father , I've just been locked in my room today all day

Mpi said he wouldn't be able to see me , he has to be in the city doing business

I thought maybe he doesn't want to see me, after saying I want to tell him something

But he even suggested I come with , just that I didn't want to bother him while he's doing important things

Dad : are you angry at us ?

Me : no

What's being angry going to help me ? So it's just useless , and it's not like it'll make him change his mind

My father is like two people in one , you can never understand him . Even I don't understand him , I doubt my mother understood him as well

He sits down on the bench , I sit on the bed

Dad : I want you to know that regardless of everything I love you

It's just hard to believe those words from him as of late

Ever since he got married he changed , and
he's no longer the father I knew

Dad : your in-laws have sent a letter asking
for your hand in marriage

Says the man that just said he loves me ,
and those people are just in a hurry . I don't
get what's the rush

Dad : I will be ready to welcome them over
the weekend

Me : so soon ?

Dad : it will be done , so why delay ?

Me : it feels like you're in so hurry to get rid of me

Dad : is that how you see all this ?

What other way am I'm supposed to see it?

Dad : I'm sorry , but your well-being and future is my only concerned when it comes to you

I don't see how any of this is my future , and being a concern of my well-being

Dad : do come to eat

I just nod , he gets up and walks out . And this short moment , was ought to be him having a somewhat moment with his daughter

The perks of being me , joys of my life . We're no longer what we used to be

I doubt he still even remembers what that was like , 5 years is quite a long time

And a lot can just go wrong and south , in that time . And it definitely has between us

And bringing another women , with a child into the mix didn't help . Instead it just made everything worse

My mother is the only one , I can still count on as a parent . And too bad that she's gone

In just 5 days I would be called someone's wife , and that still hasn't sunk in as of yet

I'm in that process though , and the very same weekend the reed dance is happening

And I so badly want to be there , not for a husband per se . But it's just a beautiful thing , that braces young women and all

But I guess I'm missing it , and I'm sad

.

.

Nqobizitha

Ever since I got back , I've just been burying myself in work

I haven't even seen Thobani that much , yet we still live in the same house

But I guess he's busy with his school work , well I hope that's what he's busy in

Thobani is one troubled and troublesome child , he's always been the child that's mixed up with the wrong crowds

Well that's what everyone thought , and they still do . Mostly the parents . The real truth is that he was always the one who got others into the wrong things

He's been arrested quite a few times , I had to use certain methods to get him into order

Our parents didn't approve because they thought he was just being influenced

So I really hope , that now he's busy with school work and not nonsense

I'm meeting a friend of mine Ndumiso , and well actually just the only friend I have

I like to keep my circle close , a lot of people in your circle . Means a lot of shit of troubles , I don't need any of that

Order is always the first thing with me , I don't play otherwise and I don't dare compromise

Ndu : how was home ?

Me : I need a shot for this

He laughs

Me : so it is said I'm to get married , and this coming weekend it's negotiations

Ndu : what ?

Me : you know Ngema

Ndu : he arranged a wife for you ?

I nod

Ndu : shit , let's get those shots

Me : rather get a bottle

Ndu : I never thought this would be you

Me : you and me both right

Ndu : when are we heading down there ?

Me : probably Friday or so

Ndu : this I would like to see

I chuckle

Ndu : so is she packing and all ? I mean I know village girls have that thing you know

He's doing this thing he calls a that thing with his hands and I'm just puzzled

Ndu : don't give me that look , they just

hide all of that ass and hips with saggy
baggy village clothes

The hell is that ?

Ndu : so ?

Me : I haven't seen her , I don't know her

Ndu : no , now that's a wrong move like a
very wrong move

Me : oh ?

Ndu : what if she doesn't have an eye , or

an ear ? Khona what if she's ugly like uBetty
(and)

Me : okay now that's fucked up

Ndu : why haven't you seen her ?

Me : because if I have to see her , there has
to be someone

Ndu : like a third person shit kind of a thing?

I nod

Me : mhm

Ndu : so why are we not going there now ,
and you want to see her ?

Me : with you ?

He looks around

Me : don't even say that shit , this is a bar
there's tons of people around

He laughs

Ndu : yeah but you get the message so

Me : I think Ngema meant an old person ,
you know not your kind

Ndu : you're Nqobizitha Ngema , you don't even listen to senior Ngema . We both know that shit , so just get there and tell him

Maybe he's onto something

Ndu : better yet call him , and tell him now we're coming there tomorrow . And we want to see the wife

Me : I blocked him

He pops his eyes , before he laughs

Ndu : you're the shit

Me : he was just becoming too much ,
blowing my phone

Ndu : shit , he's so gonna kill you

Me : yeah probably

My father is old and all that , but he's not
illiterate . He knows these things , so he
knows I blocked him

Me : I guess we're going to the village

Ndu : now you're talking

I can't believe I'm doing this , what if I feel nothing towards her ? I will fucking stop that marriage , before it even begins

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

I was supposed to be going back to Joburg this week , work is piling up . And that workaholic brother of mine , is on my case . He doesn't okay when it comes to business

He's just putting pressure on me , hence I was so ready to now go back

Even though I don't want to , because of my own reasons that is . And that reason being Zama

But with the negotiations going to take place this week, I'll rather be here

I don't want to miss the chance of meeting Nqobi's wife , he actually shocked me just agreeing to this

But that's not only it , because sticking around also gives me a chance to spend some more time with Zama

She was so reluctant to come over today ,
I'm just tired of the river . As much as it's
our meeting spot and place

I just wanted to do something nice for her ,
and also get to spend some time with her in
my own personal space

A hut in the village , isn't exactly what I
would call a romantic place to romance a
woman

But she seems happy , and like she loved
everything . Nothing much just a small cute
little set up , and great amazing lunch
Take outs of course , I would never be
caught dead anywhere near a stove

Zama : this was beautiful , thank you so much

Me : you like it ?

She nods smiling , there's just something about this chubby face and cheeks

It's like a doll , you can just play with her cheeks and keep touching this face

Me : well I'm glad you did , and I would do it again

Zama : really ?

Me : yes really , just as long as it makes you happy

She goes quite , and seems to be thinking . She's always like this now , and I don't get why. I don't think it's anything I say or do , maybe it's what she said she wants to tell me

Me : you know we can meet tomorrow , and you'll tell me that that thing you wanted to tell me

She shifts her attention quickly to me

Zama : you're serious ?

Me : yes , just not today . Because you said it might hurt me , and I'm happy today . I want to keep it like that

Zama : thank you , because I really do need to tell you this

Me : okay tomorrow

I don't even want to speculate , because my mind and thoughts might drive me insane. So I'll rather wait for her , and out of nowhere she gives me a hug

I'll take this as a nice gesture from her , because I'm always the one initiating anything that has to do with affection

And today I'm getting that kiss , we haven't kissed . And I'm just aiming for it

I kiss her cheek for far too long , and when she finally pulls her face away from me

I capture her lips , and I can't believe I'm her first kiss . She's so hesitant and reluctant

It's not even because she's uncomfortable , but it's because she hasn't kissed . I know the difference , I've been around

Me : it's okay , don't think about it . Just let it happen

And I kiss her again , it's a while before she returns the kiss and I must say

This must be the first kiss , to evoke such emotions within me . And the more it goes on , the more it gets heated

She starts getting uncomfortable , as her body gets hot . She becomes tense from time to time

I stop , I know my limits and I know when I'm not meant to go any further

I pull out and look at her , we have a silent moment just looking at each other

Me : you okay ?

My voice is so hoarse , she nods

Me : I wasn't going to take your innocence ,
I'm sorry I made you uncomfortable okay ?

She looks away , getting all shy now

Me : come on look at me

She turns her head slowly

Zama : how did you know ?

Her voice is just so tiny now

Me : I'm a man I know these things

She giggles

Me : and it's nothing to be shy about , it's your pride . Be proud about it

Zama : yeah , yeah I hear you

I lay back down , and bring her head on my chest . And I just have one unsettling feeling right now

.

.

INSERT 04

Nqobizitha

Everyone wasn't expecting me , and I didn't
tell them that I'm coning

Ndumiso came along with , they know him at home . And we're just like the three triplets

He's the same age as us , so yeah that leaves Thobani being the last one he is

He didn't come with , and I must say I'm not very comfortable that he's on his own . I could come back and he's in jail , but then I want to give him the benefit of the doubt

Dad : what's changed ?

I've just told him I want to see that girl , and he he's not happy

Because he feels like I should have just told them before hand , not right away and wanting to see her same day

Me : I just figured it won't hurt anyone to just see her

Dad : what if she had plans today ?

He has got to be kidding me

Me : I flew from Joburg to here , just to see her . How important could her plans be , that she can't postpone them to see me ?

He rubs his hand on his head

Dad : it's just short notice

Me : are you hiding something ?

He raises his brow giving me a stare , but I
fucking damn return it

Me : well ?

Dad : what could I be hiding ?

Me : you tell me , what's the big deal about
this ? I'm leaving tomorrow , I really have
no time to stick around . If I can't see her
today , then I might as well not see her any
other day

Dad : see why I wonder if really you're for this marriage or not

Me : does it matter ? I'm doing it anyway

He sighs

Dad : I'll call her father

Me : thank you , that wasn't hard at all

Dad : I think your uncle would be much better coming along with you two

Me : no

That's accompanied by a head shake , like not the one uncle that lives in the village

And he's a drunkard , I don't care who says what . But people are don't take care of themselves do embarrass me

My uncle can drink from morning to noon , forgetting that there's still life besides alcohol and getting drink

And once he's drunk , he'll do all kinds of embarrassing things . I'm even embarrassed to admit we're related

Dad : what do you mean no ?

Me : no can't be explained Ngema , I don't want Mkhushulwa there . And besides Ndu is here , I'll take him

Dad : your friend ? You're supposed to go with an adult Nqobi

Me : I don't get what's the big deal , it's not like I will sleep with her right in front of Ndu . And we're going to have lunch , in a public space . There's no big deal here really , let me know what they say

I get up and walk away from him , I know he's left with so many thoughts

But he'll get over them eventually

Zamabongwa

I'm supposed to be meeting Mpi today , and
I was so torn in between

Being glad and happy that I'm finally going
to tell him the truth , because he deserves
much

But then again I was very much nervous ,
that this is the end of us . I don't doubt that

And now out of nowhere , my father tells me . Yes he tells me he doesn't ask

I have to meet the soon to be husband today , today out of all days . And it's just short notice , like I wasn't expecting this at all . But who am I going to say no to ? Definitely not my father

And now my plans are ruined , there's no way I can see Mpi today . That means another day goes by , and he still doesn't know the truth

I don't even know how I feel about this , going to see this guy . What if I just hate him when I get there ?

And what will I do if he's okay andlet me not say . But village people can be disgusting

This could be a man old enough to be my father , and I'm being married off to him

I can't ignore that possibility , and then it'll make one wonder if really my father loves me or what

A knock comes at the door , I'm in my hurt . Looking for what to wear , and I haven't even found it

I open the door and It's Khanyi , some women from the village . Okay she's not

really old , maybe she's in her early twenties

And she recently just got married

Me : Sisi Khanyi sawubona (hello)

Khanyi : sawubona Zama , ndingangena ?
(Can I come in)

No why , but I just nod and make way for her . She walks in and goes to sit on the bench

Me : I don't know what brings you by , I was still busy here with something

Khanyi : if you're looking for an outfit for your lunch, don't worry I have it covered . I just came to see if you need anything else ?

We just heard what she just said right , like we heard her

Me : sorry ?

I'm so confused , how does she know about that ?

Khanyi : your father asked me to accompany you , when you go to meet your betrothed

Why her ? I don't even know Khanyi like that . He could have just told me , I would have asked uZobuhle

Okay he was just going to say no , without even thinking twice

Me : oh okay

Khanyi : so when you're ready come get dressed at my place

Me : why didn't you bring the dress ?

I ask politely so she doesn't take offence

Khanyi : you're a young girl Zama , you're about to meet your future husband . And I'm sure what I have in mind , is not what your father has

I have no idea what she's talking about , but okay whatever then

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

Now I'm even more sad than finding out what she wanted to say

We agreed to meet earlier than our usual meeting time

And not only was she late , but she didn't show up at all . Not even by chance

Now I don't know what's the meaning of that , and she doesn't have a phone where I could just call and ask

I'm worried more than anything , like is she okay ? What if something bad has happened to her ?

I'm just stressed , it's all whole lot of emotions and mostly that are just not good

And then there's just that one emotion that's like , be glad she didn't come you weren't ready to hear what she was going to tell you

And that somehow makes me feel better , as it crazy as it sounds yes it does

Mom : you know your brother could have even taken you

That's the greeting I get walking through the door

Me : taken me where ?

Mom : to go meet his betrothed

Me : what ?

I take a bottle of water from the fridge , the sun wasn't having mercy on me . That time it was all for nothing

Mom : why do you sound so shocked ?

Me : because I didn't know he was going to see her

Mom : that's why he came back

Me : wow , and he didn't even tell me

Mom : but I doubt your father was going to agree , he was even so sceptical about Ndumiso

My father is just dramatic , those people don't know each other. And it's not like on their first meet up , they'll kiss and have sex

Me : I wonder how she looks like

Mom : I'm sure she's beautiful , I only hope that she's not lazy . A lazy Makoti I can't deal with (daughter in-law)

Me : good thing she won't be staying with you , we also could use some woman touch in Joburg

She laughs

Mom : when will you get married ? Maybe your wife can stay here with me

Me : soon , and no ways she'll stay with you

If my things go well , I might surprise everyone with a bride soon

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

When Kanti said whatever she said , I had to
idea what she was talking about

But as soon as my father came in and
handed me a dress to wear

I understood what the girl was talking
about, he had one long dress that just

looked like it came from the past. And just
resurrected for my sake

I wanted to cry to be honest , he says he
wants me to get married

Yet he wanted me to go meet the husband
to be dressed like that , I'm sure that dress
belonged to his mother's kind

But did Khanyi not come to the rescue , I
don't think I've ever looked this beautiful in
my life

I hate the makeup part though , but he kept
it natural as possible . If you don't know me

, you won't even be able to tell I'm wearing makeup

The dress , is just perfection . Too tight , my body is just exposed like all of this . Every curve and every piece of meat

A car was sent for us , and we're almost there now . But I'm so nervous I'm even sweating

Right now I'm just so confused , there's that one tiny bit feeling that's like what if he doesn't like me ?

Imagine being rejected like this ? What if he thinks I'm not beautiful enough ?

Khanyi : stop doing that , you're perfect .
And you're going to have an amazing time

Me : what if he....

Khanyi : he will like you

This would have been better if it was Mpi ,
at least I would know I stand a chance there

And just thinking about him , I'm like maybe
it's better if this guy doesn't like me

Then that gives me a chance to be with Mpi,
without having to feel like I'm lying or
leading him on

Khanyi : and that smile ?

Me : just a beautiful thought

Khanyi : well let it not leave you , as long as it brings you that smile

I nod , if only she has an idea . I doubt she would encourage it

We finally arrive at the restaurant , and I'm like couldn't he just pick a simple place ?

After the driver opens for us we get out , and a guy approaches us . And he has that bad boy vibe going on with him

Already I'm annoyed , and he's light skinned. Like why ?

Couldn't he be brown skinned at least ?
Even tanned it's fine , just not light skinned

Him : it's okay Joe , I got it from here

He says to the driver who nods and goes back to the car

We exchange greetings with this guy , more like him and Khanyi . And he introduces himself as Ndumiso

Ndu : please do follow me

I don't want to follow him , but either way
we follow him

Walking inside the restaurant , I'm so down
like I'm this beautiful for this . My life is
starting to show me flames

Ndu : we are on this table , and he's waiting
right there for you

He points to the table that's far on the
corner end , I don't know what's my heart
doing

It skips like nobody's business leaving me
not feeling so well , and my tummy feeling
so funny

For a second there laying eyes on him , I could swear that was Mpi

But now it's not him , this one has a beard . He has a presence with him , he carries an aura . He demands and commands that respect

I don't even know what to say about this man

Ndu : are you okay ?

I just nod , but I doubt that I'm okay . Not even being with Mpi I feel this way

Ndu : okay

He pulls a chair for Khanyi , she sits down
and he walks me over to the table

He has his head bowed down , seeming very
busy on his phone

What are the odds he will wear a navy blue
slim fit formal suit , and I wear this navy
blue dress

Ndu : Nqobi

He slowly lifts his head , never mind locking
eyes . We stare deep into each other's eyes,

and the devil is a liar . Right now nothing exists , except him

.

.

.

.

INSERT 05

Nqobizitha

Ndu can be an idiot at times , well most times . And he fucking utters nonsense

But damn was he right , these village girls hide things under village baggy saggy clothes

And I can't believe it's her , I don't know what oNene are trying to tell me but damn I hear whatever it is

Like it's her , the girl I saw the day we were leaving with Thobani

I might have caught a glimpse but fuck I know it's her

Ndu : Nqobi this is...

Me : leave

Ndu : as I was saying that this is....

Me : Ndu ngithe hamba (I said leave)

Ndu : oh , oh okay well I'll go . But just so you know , I think we're supposed to be on the same table . Like this is how the whole process is done

Me : disappear

Ndi : fine , but we'll be watching and please behave now kids

Me : fuck off

He walks away to the other table , I get up and pull a chair for this stufuza of mine (chubby chick)

Her : enkosi (thank you)

See we're polite and we have manners , seems like we won't have any problems here . I sit back down , and she has her head bowed down . She looks so shy

Me : unjani ? (How are you)

Her : ndiyaphila (I'm well)

The tiny voice is making this even more cute, I call a waiter over

Because at this rate , we will leave here without anything being said

I order a glass of none alcoholic sparking champagne , it won't do her nothing

She lifts her head , when the waiter hands her the glass

Her : I...I don't drink alcohol

I smile

Me : of course you don't , you can't be my soon to be wife and drink alcohol . Unless you're with me of course , that's non-alcoholic it won't get you drunk

Her : oh okay

She takes a sip

Me : so I don't even know your name it's a shame honestly

She smiles , and I notice a deep one dimple

Her : It's Zamabongwa Makeba

Me : mm , Gqwashu ,Gxiya , Njenje , Lawu ,
Manzini (Makeba clan names)

And it's this smile that tells me that oNene
have agreed

Me : MaMngadi (Ngema clan name)

I might as well , it's not like I'm going to
change my mind . And it's only a few days
away , she'll officially be a Mrs Ngema

Zama : Nene (Ngema clan name)

Me : ngiyajabula ukwazi , umuhle impela .
Kodwa ke kuye kuthiwe ubuhle bedlozi
abubabazwa kakhulu (I'm pleased to meet
you , you're truly beautiful. But it is said
that , the beauty of ancestors is not to be
praised much)

The way everything is just so calm about
her , I wonder if she's really this calm or its
because she's just met me

Worse she's Xhosa , I never have anything
good to say about Xhosa women . I have a
history there , let's just say I got a house
burnt

And I fucking vowed that never again , but here I am. But this is where the train stops

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

I've always read stories about these men that carry auras with them , and all that

And I always thought that wasn't true , it's just exaggeration maybe

To just make one get an understanding of the character , and how they carry themselves

But today , all that I was just sitting right in front of me

And I didn't know how to react or how to act , I had to count my words before saying anything

He didn't make me uncomfortable , but you know what they say about first impressions

The fact that he addressed me with my clan names , and throughout our conversation I was never Zama

And I've already gained a named on his clan name , that tells you a lot about a man

The way he just carried himself , like a gentleman . I had to put myself in order

And understand the assignment that , I'm in the presence of a man

But overall I think all went well , he was just asking about me mostly

And said very vaguely about himself , and I don't think I'm there yet to ask him anything

He scares me , okay there I said it . He's too manly , and I've never encountered anything like that

Which is why it's just so hard to just resist him , I can't help it . He doesn't even have the appearance

But it's when he opens his mind and that cold voice comes out , you get what he's all about

Which is what makes me so attracted to him. Okay let me just stop trying to explain this

Because I'm lacking the right words , he's just what he is and all that is a given to me

I keep telling my mind that it's too soon

But the heart is like , girl bye I'm gone . I don't know if this is even normal with an arranged marriage

Like aren't we supposed to hate each other and all that ?

But it seems like I've fallen , I'm a really this weak though ? First meet up and first time seeing him

Nqobi : I have to go back to Joburg , right tonight . I'll be back by weekend , and I guess that's when I'll see you

He strikes me as that man who likes order , and abides by it . That must be too tiring , I guess that's just how he is

We're a bit further from my home , he's dropping me off . We're still with our watchers , I don't even know what there are

They're outside the car though , it's just us two . We're seated on the back seat , and the whole ride back to the village . He had my hand in his

The feels he makes me feel , like I just feel funny . It's an embarrassment to say he really makes my coochie twitch

And my body to have all these crazy hot flushes feels

The statue , presence and affection of this man makes me horny there I said it .

Nqobi : ngicela uziphathe Kahle (please take care of yourself)

I need to tell Mpi the truth so we can be done with whatever we were doing

Me : I will

Nqobi : do you think they'll tell on me , if I were to steal a kiss ?

I so wish they wouldn't , but he just makes me shy and to hold myself somehow .

I just look down and laugh slightly , it comes out as a giggle and nothing more

Nqobi : I'll see you in four days

He brings my face closer to him , and he's tall . My face is just right on his lower face

He plants one long forehead kiss , and I don't know if this is supposed to make one feel emotional . Or its just me being crazy or what ?

He pulls out , and we have that stare moment again . My heart skips like it'll pop out of my chest

Nqobi : let me walk you out

This man pulls the chair out , he opens the car door . A whole Zulu man like himself

I hope it's not to impress me , once all is done he will just change into something I don't even know

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

Now I can finally say that , I'm worried more than my ego being bruised

It's been two days now , and no sight of Zama . I don't know if she's okay or what

I don't know her home , I could go over by the river side and ask about her

But I'll rather not , I might just come off as creepy . And village people don't take well to that

I've just been home distracting myself with work , and the negotiations preparations

Since Nqobi left on the same day he arrived, there isn't much he can do

And I didn't even get a proper chance to ask
about his wife to be , and over the phone
he can't tell me anything

I've decided to take a walk today , like I've
been doing the past few days

Down by the river bank , hoping that I'll see
her or something

But it's empty , and my heart sinks . I
wonder if asking her to come home was a
good idea

Because she just went AWOL on me right
after that , maybe it was the kiss I don't
know

But it was clearly something that made her
ghost me like this

Voice : I've never seen you around here
before

I turn my head back , and I was almost
happy that it's her . But the voice gave it
away

Me : and I have never seen you before

She laughs walking closer , it's one cute
yellow bone . But damn she's nothing to
that chubby melanin

Her : but I can tell you , that place you're occupying has its owner

Could it be the same one owner we know ?
Maybe she can help me

Me : this is just a rock in the veld , so how can it even belong to anyone ?

She sits down , a bit too forward ain't she ?

Her : she comes here everyday , and only sits on this rock . That's how it got to become hers

Me : right I see , well I've been coming here for days now and haven't seen anyone here

Her : rumour has it , she's locked up at home and won't be coming out until the weekend . So don't be too comfortable

Me : why is she locked up ?

She laughs

Her : I don't even know your name , I don't think I want to dish out my friends business to you

I chuckle

Me : any chance maybe that I can get to meet her , maybe we can negotiate about this rock

Her : come to the reed dance weekend

I heard people talking about it

Me : will she be there ?

Her : she's a maiden of course , what do you think ?

Oh , well I don't know how these things of theirs work but I guess this is how they work

And well in this case , I'm not missing that reed dance . If it's my only chance to see her , then so be it

- .
- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa

Mpi must be hating me wherever he is , and I think I've just become such a bad person

Right after spending the day with Nqobi , I got home thinking all was well

Only my father threw two bombs at me , like you're to get married this weekend

And the reed dance is taking place , you will attend it . And be thrown a umemulo (the coning of age ceremony)

I was very shocked , that's to be done when I'm 21 . But he wants to do it now , because I'm getting married

It was such an embarrassing conversation we had , saying I don't expect him to tell my husband to abstain until I'm 21

That was very embarrassing and awkward ,
for him to even say that

So I got locked up , with these girls . And I
wasn't allowed to go anywhere

Again I missed a chance to go see Mpi and
tell him the truth

My father didn't want to hear anything , he
just wanted me locked and you stay out.
That was shocker number two , I don't
understand my father at all

He just makes these decisions and doesn't
even bother telling me anything , until the
last minute

So yeah this weekend it's the negotiations
on Friday , that's like a day away

And Saturday it's the reed dance , and
Sunday it's my coming of age ceremony

That's a lot , and in all of that I have no say .
Like absolutely nothing

But I'm just counting on seeing Nqobizitha
again , and that's what makes me feel like
I've been a bad person

He's all I think about , and it scares me . I
might be all in , for a man that's not even
half in

But I am wondering if he's already here in the village , or maybe he's coming tomorrow

I'm wondering if he's happy or excited , it's just a lot of wonders

I hope I'm ready for all this , marriage at 18 was never in my plans . And definitely not like this

- .
- .
- .
- .

INSERT 06

Nqobizitha

I forgot just how exaggerating my family is ,
they're all here . Even those ones , we even
forgot they exist

But I don't care , I just want his weekend to
be over and done with . So I can forget
about the village and it's people , go back to
Joburg to my life

We've just slaughtered the meat that will be taken to oMakeba tomorrow

And everything that's just been brought here , I think it's just exaggeration and a waste of money

Umembeso (gifting ceremony) will also be taking place , hence the gifts and everything else

Dad : can we have a word ?

Me : I wish we wouldn't

He shoots me a stare , I shake my head but following him back in the house

And the family is here , the uncle's and aunts even my grandmother . From my father's side , and Mpi as well . And that's just about it , the small ones are not here

Dad : take a seat , I need to talk to you

His talks always drain me , I've just realised that

Dad : Makeba made a request here

Me : what ?

Dad : he would like for his daughter to attend the reed dance on Saturday , so he came have a age of coming ceremony on Sunday

Me : why all this ?

Dad : she's getting married , she can't be expected to be 21 and still pure while she's still someone's wife

Mpi chuckles

Mpi : that's just awkward Madlokovu , don't ever say it again

Damn right he should never

Me : so what is exactly Makeba asking me ?

Mom : the girls have to get tested before
the reed dance

Me : they're naked there , flaunting their
naked bodies in front of old disgusting men

The looks I get , but I don't fucking care . I'm
just saying what I think , and if anyone takes
offence that's their business

Mom : without being tested she can't have
the coming of age ceremony

Me : says who ?

Cwaka (silence)

Me : fine

Dad : fine it can be done ?

Me : the ceremony yes

Mpi : wait for it

He whispers but some hear him

Mom : then you agree to everything ?

Me : she won't attend the dance , and I will test her myself

Mpi laughs , the few uncle's are amused .
The aunts look down

Me : that's not even what I meant , because she still has to be pure for the ceremony

Dad : then what do you mean ?

Me : exactly that I will test her myself , to see if she's still pure . My wife won't flaunt her body like that , and no one is going to fiddle with it

Mpi : no one except you

Me : she's my wife

I'll rather she opens those thighs for me ,
than some old village women

Mom : this has never been heard of

Me : always a first time for everything

Dad : I don't know how Makeba will react to
this , or what he'll even say

Me : the wife is mine , and once she's a Ngema she belongs to me . It's my word and no one's , so Makeba has no say

My mother is not happy , and my father looks defeated

Me : that's my offer take it or leave it , I don't need no ceremonies to prove to anyone that I married a pure woman . So tell him what I said , and he'll decide

I get up and leave them there , these old people are just crazy

.

.

Zamabongwa

It's the morning of my big day , I'd like to think so

And I've been up since dawn , I just couldn't sleep at all

It's nerves and excitement all in one , I'm nervous about this whole thing and everything

And I'm just excited to see Nqobi again , I hope he's here . But he's ought to be here right.?

And by early morning , I am certain I heard those voices at the gate calling our clan names

Mom : you know you're beautiful , that I can't take away from you

I just wish she would drop dead and just be gone forever

I'm allowed to get dressed in my hut , just because of what's happening today .

Because I'm honestly not supposed to leave
the other hut

Mom : finally you'll be gone , and without
you we'll get to be the family we've always
been meant to be without you

She's just trying to get to me

Me : that's fine

Mom : talk back to me again

I don't think I need a slap today , so I'll keep
my mouth shut

Mom : get out your in-laws are ready to see you

That was fast , they've haven't even been in there for over two hours

Maybe it's because this is arranged , so there's no need for hard long talks

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobizitha

I've been impatiently waiting to be called inside , and the yard is packing

Indeed village people don't shy away from free good and booze . I'm in the car with both my brother's and one of our cousin

Ndumiso is the one that's inside with the uncle's and my father , since he's the one who knows her .

Mpi : but they're taking so long

He's right , but I don't want to show them just how anxious I am

I told them to just give them everything they want , and I'll just pay . I want my wife, it's different now that I've seen her

Thobani : she's not yours , why are you in such a hurry to see her ?

Me : ask him again

Mpi : we're twins , so basically what's his it's also mine

They laugh , my phone rings and it's Ndumiso I answer

Me : I hope you're not about to piss me off

He laughs

Ndu : you're needed inside here , just come and leave those anger issues outside

I drop the call

Mpi : it's not fair we're not coming either

Me : you were actually supposed to be helping with the gifts , what happened with that ?

And he brushes his head

Me : go get on with it

Mpi : the fuck am I going to make it in time to meet her ?

Me : I don't fucking care just get it done

He grabs the car keys from Thobani , and he takes our cousin and they leave

Me : iza (come with)

I'm not about to leave him outside all alone, he might just leave . He lacks the patience in him

Thobani : all the best of luck

He goes to the other guys , I walk inside the house and I'm welcomed by Ndumiso . I greet and sit down

Makeba : mkhwenyana siyakwamukela apha ekhaya (son in-law we welcome you here at home)

I just nod , my eyes are on this person sitting down on the floor . Looking fucking stunning as ever

In her blue and white Xhosa traditional attire , I so want to lift her chin so she can look at me

Dad : everything went well , and oMakeba have granted and given us our bride . Even though you won't be able to take her home with us , because of her ceremony that's being done on Sunday

I hope we all understand each other , that she's not going to that reed dance thing

Makeba : and I have heard your word , and as much as it's not how we do things in our way . I now have no control over your bride, and I have no say whatsoever in how you handle the situation . I'm just grateful that you're giving me the chance and opportunity to just do this for her . To honour and thank her , and as it's known she can't go out . Her gifts would have to be

given to her in this house , while everyone can go out there and enjoy the ceremony and your union

At least that's understood

Makeba : I believe our work here is done here , and we can leave our groom and his bride alone for some time . Before she goes back to be with her maidens

They all walk out , and finally we're left alone

Me : MaMngadi

I swear a little smile is there , I get up and close the door

Me : it's just us now , can you get up from the floor and greet your husband

I hold my hand out and help her up , we hold hands and she's still not looking at me

Me : you're looking very beautiful indeed

Zama : enkosi Nene (thank you)

Me : I missed you though , have you been good ?

She nods

Me : was I missed ?

Zama : yes , I'm glad you came . I...I didn't think you were going to

Me : there's no way in hell , I wasn't going to. What's a wedding celebration with no bride and groom present ?

She smiles , I wonder how long will it take to get her to be comfortable around me

Seems like we still have a long way to go , even though we're already married

And the only way we can do that , is to
leave this place . Staying together might just
bring us closer together

Me : I can't stay in here long , as much as I
wish to . They might just think , I'm taking
advantage of you before your ceremony .
And I'll be fined big time

She laughs slightly , at least we're going
somewhere

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I got to be back as soon and fast as I can ,
honestly I thought that maybe I'll get to see
Zama

But I've been looking around and she's
nowhere to be seen , I'm bummed to be
honest

But I have to wait just until tomorrow for
the reed dance , as they Zobuhle said she'll
be there

I just have to be optimistic that she'll be
there indeed

Right now I'll just enjoy the wedding
ceremony , because it's going so great

And my brother seems happy , now that's one very rare thing to witness . Especially for him to showcase it

Me : where is the bride ?

At least can I get to see then , if I won't be seeing my Zama

Thobani : no one has seen her

Me : wait what ? Why ?

Nqobi : because of her ceremony on Sunday

Me : no kidding ! What's a wedding ceremony without a bride ?

Nqobi : hayhiii yeka (no just leave it)

Me : but I want to see her

Nqobi : and you can't not until Sunday

Me : now that's a bummer , seems like it's a bad luck

Nqobi : the hell are you talking about ?

Me : seems like I'm not seeing anyone I want to see today

Thobani : who else did you want to see ?

Me : you that girl of mine , she's
disappeared

Ndu : wait , not you too with village girls

He must just shut his mouth , he never
utters anything useful

So it's tomorrow and Sunday for me ,
hopefully I'll get to finally meet them . Both
of them

Me : find love and then let's have this
conversation again

Thobani : better yet , let him see your sleeping beauty then he can talk again

Ndu : sleeping beauty ?

Thobani : well you see when they met she was.....

Me : shut up

Trust him to blab things that have nothing to do with him

I look an Nqobi , his focus is no longer on us.
And I focus where he is looking

Some kind of commotion catches our attention and it's mom and dad

The others are not noticing because they're not paying attention

We leave them and walk to our parents , and mom is fuming . Like she's on fire , boiling some anger I've never seen

Mom : I can't believe you married my son to that girl

Okay , now we're so lost

Dad : just calm down , before you cause us eyes

She walks away , clearly she's angry

Nqobi : what's going on, why is she so angry and what did she mean when she said that girl ?

Dad sighs

Nqobi : I asked a question

Dad : not you too , I'll fix this

Nqobi : Ngema

Dad : I will deal with this , leave your mother to me

He walks away as well , I foresee some drama here .

Why is mom so not pleased about her new daughter in-law ?

- .
- .
- .
- .

INSERT 07

Nqobizitha

I tried talking to my mother last night , but she wasn't having any of it

In fact it was like she didn't want to talk to me , so I'm not one go beg I just let her be

Her words really got to me , I must say . I really don't get what's her sudden problem with my wife

Or maybe she didn't want me to get married to even begin with ?

But I thought she was all for it , and was happy to be getting a daughter in-law

So what's changed ?

I really won't be able to handle dealing with mother in-law drama

And Zama is still a child , she doesn't need this . Because then it'll be like she's failing in marriage. My mother is the one ought to be there for her and all , showing and teaching her ways

But clearly that will not be happening , I really don't foresee it happening

Mpi walks in , looking all kinds of fancy like he's going somewhere

Me : uyaphi ? (Where are you going)

Mpi : to the reed dance , anyone coming with ?

Ndu : I won't miss a chance to see

He bites his tongue , my mother is in here with us

Ndu : yeah that

Thobani : I'll go just because we're in the village

Mpi : and wena ? (You)

Me : why would a married man like myself attend a reed dance ?

They laugh , and I just watch my mother . I want to provoke her nothing else

Mpi : you're going to miss out , but it's fine be the loyal husband

Ndu : and you could loot a second wife
there maybe

Mom : maybe he should

The tone is so off and no one is missing it

Me : no , I'm fine with my wife

She turns and looks at us

Mom : I hope you three won't go there and
bring us girls like that here

She walks out , leaving everyone wondering
what's her deal

I won't run after them and ask them ,
because even my father is not telling me
anything

- .
- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa

As usual we woke up very early , and
because we didn't sleep at home

We slept down by the river , and I must say
I don't feel quite so well

Even the singing I'm just forcing myself , we
did everything we were supposed to do at
the river

And now we've just arrived at home , I'm
excited going to the reed dance

Even though I'm someone's wife now , but
I'm still a maiden . And there's nothing
restricting me from going there

Dad : mafugwase (my first born)

I still hate being called like this

Me : tata (dad)

Dad : when the other maidens leave for the reed dance , you will have to remain behind

It just never ends with this man like it's always one thing after another

He said I won't go to the reed dance anymore ,and then he changed his mind again I was going

Now on the day he tells me I'm not going , why is he so against me ?

Me : but why ?

Dad : your husband has voiced out that , he doesn't feel okay with you going there

Now that's a shocker

Me : but....

Dad : we're not going back and forth with this Zama , go back to your hut . Some maidens will arrive to sit with you , until your ceremony tomorrow

This man is very bitter like he's sour , he got my hopes high and all for nothing

Now he's going to use that husband card on me , why did he keep quite all this while

It's some what bitter sad moment , seeing the girls get ready and everything now

Knowing that I'm not going there , and once again my father strikes

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

You can't help as a man , but feed your eyes
when you're around such

It's a beautiful day , the sun is out and well
the maidens are out and so is everything
else

As much as the sight is pleasing to the eye ,
I'm only interested in seeing one person

And so far I haven't even caught a glimpse
of her

I'm just trying to be optimistic , that she's
here and I'll see her . The crowd is too much

So she's somewhere in there , and I'll find her one way or another

Voice : hey you

Not this one again , the guys look at me I ignore them and turn back

Me : Zobuhle

She smiles

Zo : nice seeing you here

Me : well I did say that I'll come

Zo : right and all because of her

Me : well

She laughs shaking her head

Zo : don't get any ideas about her because she's unavailable , and very much so taken

Okay now that's not what I want to hear

Me : is she here ?

Zo : unfortunately not

Not again , so I came here for nothing

Me : why ?

Zo : see she has a ceremony tomorrow , so I think that's why she won't be here

Me : and let me guess , you're about to tell me to go there

She shrugs her shoulders

Zo : if you so badly want to see her

Fuck I do , but won't that be another bummer again

Me : I guess she'll have to wait , because I'm attending my sister's in-law ceremony tomorrow . So family and all , you know how it goes

Zo : it's a pity

Me : yeah so is village people , with unending ceremonies

She laughs

Zo : well

Ndu : won't you introduce us

And see this one flapping her eyelashes

Me : stay far away from him , he will grate your heart . Unless you're just looking for a good fuck , and nothing else . No strings attached

She pops her eyes , Thobani laughs

Me : so we'll see you around

We leave

Ndu : really ?

Me : don't start , I know you just wanted to fuck her

Ndumiso doesn't know what monogamy is , he doesn't understand the word and so he fails to live it

With the possibility that I might never get to see Zama again , maybe I should find myself a young pretty thing right here

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

This morning we're headed to the Makeba family , I just want this day done and over with

I'm just more excited that I'll be coming with my wife home , nothing else

It's a sour sombre mood at home , all because of my mother

She hasn't come out of her hut , and it seems like she's not going there

Everything is all ready and packed and so is everyone that's going there ready

Me : will you be sending someone with me there ?

We haven't said much to each other , because he's not telling me anything

I hate being kept in the dark , and people be acting somewhat but not telling anyone anything

Dad : I thought you've left

Me : well I haven't

Dad : I see that

Me : so ?

Dad : you can go alone it's not a must to take anyone

Me : I'll rather be safe , when going to enter at the in-laws

I turn to walk away from him

Dad : Nqobizitha

Me : Madlokovu not now please , I wanted to talk about this since from Friday . And you and your wife weren't in the mood to do so , now today I'm not entertaining

either of you . This is my wife's day , and so it'll be about her.

I leave him finding my cousin by the gate , and he's fine . Just a year younger than me , I take him to the Makeba

We arrive and it's already full , makes you wonder if people ever sleep

In the past two days they've had two ceremonies , and yet today they're still up for this one

People will never cease to amaze , they just have energy for days it's unending

Voice : oMadlokovu

It's the father in-law , we walk to him . And exchange greetings

Makeba : hayhiii kwa kuhle impela ukunibona futhi (it's nice seeing you again)

Me : like wise baba

Makeba : erlll hayhiii , she's ready I think you can go see her

This man is going through the most , he just doesn't even know how to say it

Me : ngibonge (thank you)

Makeba : let me take you

We leave my cousin and he goes to the other guys

Makeba : I must say Ngema this is very much unheard of

Does he expect me to change my mind or agree with him ?

Makeba : I allow it , because I respect you as a man .

Me : hayhiii Makeba , it's either I do this or it doesn't get done at all . It's not custom so what ? She's my wife and that's the only important factor in all this . Is it going to be announced that she wasn't checked by the women ?

Makeba : uhm no

Me : then there's no big deal about all this

He sighs , I want to laugh I don't get why he's taking this so hard

It's not a big deal to be honest , it really isn't

Makeba : she's in here

He says as we get to the hut

Makeba : I will excuse you

He walks away , I chuckle shaking my head and knock . She opens the door , she's just shocked to see me

Zama : Nene

Me : are you going to let me in ?

Zama : uhm ...

She looks around

Zama : I don't know if that's allowed , I'm waiting for the ...

Me : you're waiting for me

She looks confused , I push her back inside softly . I close the door and lock it

Me : you can get dressed now

Zama : I'm... supposed to get checked before the ceremony

Me : and no one is going to do that

Zama : but why ?

Me : because I said so

Zama : you...I don't understand

Me : I wasn't going to have anyone fiddle with you like that , so I said I'll check you myself

The look is priceless

Me : I won't do that

Zama : but...

Me : you say but a lot , it's not like anyone is going to know I didn't . You're still pure aren't you

She nods

Me : then there's no need for that , get dressed

She gets dressed , and I'm not quite happy about this outfit . But it is whatever it is , at least it's not exposing much .

She's not even minding my gawking eyes on her , there's no way she'll get naked in front of me and I don't stare at her

INSERT 08

Zamabongwa

I don't know what will I see myself doing
with this man

And I must say he got me that's , with the whole he's the one going to check me

I wonder how my father even agreed to this, it's a new one to see him not being the one dishing out orders

I must say it was one hella moment , just thinking about him checking me

I wonder how that would have played out , it would have been so awkward to be honest

I'm all ready and dressed , and the maidens are back and already singing at my door

Nqobi : I'll see you out there

I nod , and the way he's holding me . I just want to get off his grip

He slowly let's go , and I take my words back . I want to stay in those arms forever

He walks out , and a few of the maidens walk in . And the looks on their faces

I just laugh ignoring them , and we all walk out singing

Zobuhle is not here with us , but I hope she's somewhere around

One of my cousin from my mother's side
will be the one dancing with me

I'm too shy to do it all alone in front of
everyone else

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

So last night was freaky in its own way , I
wanted a stress releaser

And I ended up with the forward Zobuhle ,
but one good thing is that she wasn't sealed

So I won't be charged with anything , phela
village people can be very dramatic

Zo : we should definitely do this again

Me : mhm , maybe next time I'm around .
I'm leaving in a few days

We're getting dressed and so I'm late for
the ceremony . I'm sure it has already
started . And she's also late for her friends
ceremony , I so wish I could be going there
just to see her

But maybe I can

Me : can I drop you off

Zo : that would be nice

Me : alright the finish up

We both finish getting dressed and we leave , it gets strange for me when she directs me

Because it's going to Nqobi's wife place , but like how ? Surely this is some coincidence

We arrive and I haven't said anything , the ceremony had started

Zo : so I'll see you ?

Me : let me come with you

Zo : and your sister in-law ceremony ?

Me : I'll get to it

Zo : alright then I won't complain

We get off the car and head where everyone is at

Zo : isn't she just beautiful ?

She has on one big smile , and I look where she's looking

The maiden has just put the spear on the ground in front of her father

Who happens to be Makeba , the truth is slowly hitting me on the face

Me : this can't be

My Zama is Nqobi's wife , no ways . I don't want to believe it

She gets up and dances , and her father also dances with her

Ad no matter what this is her. Clearly I still haven't forgotten her face

I don't know if this is anger or hurt or what , but it's something and I feel it

Everyone seems to just be enjoying themselves , I just can't take my eyes off her

She's still dancing and a few more go to her and clip money on her

I can't believe this , like I really can't . How did I fall for my brothers betrothed

Zo : Mpi are you okay ?

I don't even pay attention to her , what finishes me it's when Nqobi gets you and goes to her

And you can't miss his expression , he is proud and looks like a man in love

It's the ululations , the joyous cheers .
When he dances with her , and I feel like bursting right now

Zo : oh they make such a cute couple ,
we're finally seeing what we missed on
Friday

Shit no , like it's really her . The girl I fell for
is my brother's wife

And this finishes me off , the kiss . Right in
front of everyone

And there's just something about it ,
something our kiss never had

It's not forced , she's not taken aback by it .
And she's definitely so into it , holding
nothing back

The sad realisation , is that she's in love .
Something she never showed me

I leave and walk back to my car , with the
rage and anger . I can't help but throw a fist
to the window

And it shatters

Me : ahhh fuck !

I rub my face roughly , I feel like screaming
my lungs out . And my hand is fucking
bleeding

.

.

Zamabongwa

I'm so blown away , I've even forgotten that there's people here like we're not alone

I don't get why Nqobi would do this to me like this , surely he wasn't expecting me to push him away . Because I wasn't going to , so yeah I kissed him right back . And I'm not perfect I can admit that

But he made it so perfect , like every single bit of it . And I didn't want it to end

But imagine what it left me with , now I don't know what to do with myself

Nqobi : you see what you've done ?

Me ?

Me : wh...what ?

He slowly takes my hand down to his manhood , thank God not everyone is now paying attention to us

He's so hard , like he's really hard and it's throbbing . I hate what it's making me feel

Nqobi : now you'll protect me from these people seeing my dick like this

All this while he is whispering this to my ear, now why is my hand not moving away from his manhood ?

What's wrong with me though ? I'm really messed up

And I turn my back on him , and he holds my hand . It's when my eyes trail around and they land on Mpi

Suddenly it's like everything is just on a stand still . He is angry , he's hurt and I'm seeing all these emotions right in his eyes

Nqobi : what's wrong ?

I turn my head and face him

Me : I...I don't feel well

It's a slight lie , and I should never do that nonsense ever again

I don't lie to Nqobi , no matter how small it is . I wasn't feeling well yes , but seeing Mpi I just got worse

Nqobizitha

I saw right through that lie , and only because I saw she was looking at Mpi when she suddenly changed

We're back at the family grounds , and I spot my brother . And guess what ? She's with my wife , and he doesn't look happy

She looks very much apologetic , I just want to hear them tell me what's going on from their mouths

Even though I can see it , I walk to them .
And they're not even seeing me , because they're facing each other

And I'm coming behind them

Zama : I was going to tell you , but you told me not to . And when you agreed , I couldn't get the chance to tell you because I never saw you again

Mpi : you played me for a fool Zama

He shouts , and she moves back looking scared . She literally bumps into me

The shock she gets its even being scared from Mpi shouting at her

Me : what's going on here

Mpi : nothing

He clicks his tongue , and tries to turn away
I grab his arm

Me : you don't ever fucking turn your back at me when I talk to you

I let go of his arm

Me : now I'll ask again what's going on here?

Mpi : a little misunderstanding

Me : a misunderstanding where you two are lovers ?

Zama : Nene we're not

She's even shaking her head , I can take her word . But my brother is having a different opinion than hers

Me : you love her ?

He keeps quite

Me : right , so you'll help us three here . If you want her tell me now , and I'll leave you two to be

Clearly they meet before I was in the picture , and I'm not about to fight my brother for a woman

Unless he provokes me

Mpi : she's your wife , I'll stay away

Me : become a problem , I won't hesitate to make you stay away

Mpi : I won't

He walks away , I look at my wife

Zama : I'm sorry , but nothing happened between us . Just a mere kiss that didn't mean anything , I never saw Mpi like that . And I didn't know he was your brother , I'm sorry

I don't get why she's crying , but I won't lie I'm not happy about the kiss part . I pull her closer , and hug her

Me : stop crying , thank you for being honest

I realised that hand that's bandaged , and I know he will be a problem

Me : you said you weren't feeling well , I think we can call this a day and go home

I pull her off and wipe her tears , seal this with a forehead kiss

Zama : I'll go see my things are done

I nod she walks away

Voice : Nene , ungingcede mzikulu
ungamjikeli lomtwana (help me grandchild ,
and don't turn on this child)

It's my grandmother

Me : Makhulu (grandmother)

Makhulu : ungangiphoxi (don't disappoint
me)

And she walks away as well , leaving me a
bit confused . Where was she all along

And why would she say what she's saying ?
My grandmother is something else

There's just something about her words
that is just unavoidable , and this just
happened to be one of those

.

.

.

.

INSERT 09

Zamabongwa

This day did not end on a great note for me,
I was all tears on Nqobi's chest

He just found out I kissed with his brother ,
who happens to be fuming at me right now

I am definitely not his favourite person right
now , but he wasn't fair to blame me all
alone

He's at fault as much as I am , and he didn't
get to know about this first hand because
he stopped me . But that's done and seems
like I already have an opponent at the new
family house

There's no way Mpi is going to be all fine with me , I really doubt that to be honest

My aunt's will be leaving with us , just so they're there when I'm welcomed at the in-laws

Voice : mnganam (my friend)

And I haven't seen her all day

Me : hey , thought you didn't come

Zo : come on ,what do you take me for

We hug

Zo : Yhuuu that hunk of yours , like....

Me : uh-uh don't go there

Nqobi is not her friend , and we don't care
discuss my husband

Zo : sorry , I forgot you can be somewhat
uptight

I shake my head

Zo : and I'm sad you're leaving because I
have tons and tons to tell you , I spent the
night with one hunk . Oh Nqobimpi Ngema ,
I'm telling you it.....

Me : what ?

This I can't believe like , the very same Mpi that went off at me minutes ago slept with Zo

Zo : as I was saying....

Me : utsho uMpi lo ohlala on the other side (you mean Mpi who stays)

Zo : ewe , nton uyamazi ? (Yes , what do you know him)

Me : he's my brother in law Zo

She laughs

Zo : what are the odds , strange because he's been looking for the past few days

I hope he kept his mouth shut

Me : strange indeed

Zo : anyways I wouldn't mind to find myself in between his sheets again

Of course she doesn't , but that one was just being a hypocrite towards me . He acted like I've hurt him , while he's busy shagging oZobuhle

Me : listen I really have to go

Zo : don't be a stranger now alright

Me : yeah

We hug and I head to my hut to take my bag , I find Khanyi inside

Me : can I help you ?

Khanyi : sorry to just invade your privacy , I just came to see you and you weren't here .
So I waited

Me : o-kay

Khanyi : tonight is your first night with your husband , so I brought you something . And I know now it'll be your first time , but you can still look sexy

She did not , and she takes out two lingerie's. One lace and one silk

Khanyi : of course you'll still follow his lead and all , but once you know a few things . Take control as well

Me : wait....you're seriously giving me sex talks ? Sana I don't think I'll be doing any of that any time soon , so please stop traumatizing me

She laughs

Khanyi : just take this and all the best of luck , bare in mind your husband is a man and not a boy

She's right about that one , Nqobi is a man and not a boy

But has she seen how big I am ? There's no way I'll wear those things

She packs the lingerie's in one of the bags , and she walks me out to the car

.

.

Nqobizitha

We're having breakfast , and Mpi is not here . I wonder where he is

It's so tense in here , and no one saying anything to anyone

My mother is busy shooting death stares at my wife , who's not even looking at her

She has her head bowed down

Mom : must be nice , you're a new bride and you wake up with everyone else . Like part of the family , you find the house cleaned and breakfast made . You just eat and fill your stomach , it must really be nice

Zama stops eating , I look at my mother and I can tell now everyone is focusing on the situation at hand

Me : was there something you wanted to say directly nozala ? (mom)

Mom : oh but I've said it

Me : you're being petty right now

Dad : Nqobizitha

He reprimands

Me : I didn't hear you say anything to her

Dad : her is your mother

And it has all just became clear to me , so I
keep quite

Mom : as a new wife wasn't she supposed
to be up early in the morning

So the conversation is still going on , I sigh and look at her and I stop eating her food as well

Me : she wanted to and I stopped her

Mom : oh you stopped because why ?

Me : angina mfazi ozongishiya embedheni avuke ntathakusa ezo cleaner and aphekele abantu abadala bane zandla (I don't have a wife who will leave me in bed , wake up at dawn to clean and cook for old people with their own hands)

Mom : oh yet she can eat food she didn't cook ?

Me : she stopped eating , would you rather she throws up the one she's already eaten ?

Dad : hayhiii marn Nqobizitha !

He raises his voice a bit , and Zama gets startled the same way she did she Mpi raised his voice at her . I get up and take her hand we walk out , and head to my hut

Zama : I'm sorry I'm causing all these problems

The startling , the never ending sorry's , even when she's done nothing wrong . All this just reeks of emotional and physical abuse

Me : you did nothing wrong , and you're not responsible for people's actions

My mother has a serious problem with my wife , I just wish she can just spit it out

So we all can know and hear about it

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

Only a day , and I already feel I won't be
able to live here

The mother hates me and she's not even
hiding it , and this is not what I need

A mother in-law that hates you , is just a
can of worms and she'll make marriage hell

Already I'm feeling the heat , I just can't .
I'm not built for such things

All my life ever since my mother passed
away , I've felt like I need to fight for my
place

I don't want to be fighting Nqobi's mother ,
for a place in his life

She's his mother , I'm just his wife . And she
honestly must hold a great place in his life

This is not even supposed to be a
competition , but the hate she seems to
hold for me runs deep

Voice : ima nomyeni wakho noma
sekunjani, noma kuyena esephutheni .
Phambi kwabantu ungakukhombisi lokho ,
hlala ume naye njalo . Kuzolunga . (Stand
with your husband no matter what , even
when he's at fault. Don't show that in front

of people , always stand with him it will be alright)

There's no one here , except his grandmother . But he's very far from me like near the main hut

And I'm just about to enter his hut , if it was her I wouldn't be hearing her

And I know my mother's voice , I would have known if it was her

I walk inside the hut , not understanding what just happened . I hope I'm not having those episodes again, I can't afford to have those things here

These people don't even know me , and I might just be called names and everything else

Village don't take very well to things they don't understand

A knock comes at the door , as I'm about to sit down . Nqobi went out with Ndu

He said he had something important to do at town , I open the door and it's Mpi

He looks bad , and not to mention the alcohol breath

Me : what.....

He just pushes me back and he walks inside,
the fear I get I can't even hide it

Mpi : Zama I'm not going to hurt you

Me : please stand far , infact you should just
get out

Mpi : how could you do me like this ? My
very own brother Zama

Me : don't come at me with that , I

Mpi : if it was so important like a whole fucking marriage , you should have just blurted it out

He raises his voice

Me : please stop

I can't stand loud noises of anger I just can't, anxiety does the most

Mpi : look I love you , doesn't that count for something ? You've hurt me

Me : I love your brother , I married him and ...

He laughs getting very much annoyed

Mpi : and you stood there and proudly said
nothing was happening between us

Me : because there wasn't

Mpi : to you damnit...

I'm back up on the wall now

Me : Mpi please leave if Nqobi...

Mpi : I know he's not here

Me : I'm sorry I hurt you , okay it wasn't my intention I'm sorry

Mpi : so now you're with him , you forget all about me ?

What does he expects me to do ?

Me : I'm at your throat about sleeping with Zobuhle , but here you are at me . About something you know very well was arranged

That takes him by surprise , I don't care what he does so why must what I do concern him ?

Mpi : that....uhm that didn't mean anything

Me : I don't care

Mpi : Zama.....

He walks closer to me

Me : leave or I'll scream

Mpi : I won't hurt you

Me : please

He nods heading backwards towards the door

Mpi : must be nice indeed , just last week you were in the same yard . In another hut , changing spits . And now you're in another

Wow okay that hurts

Mpi : this is not over , and if you think you have found better with Nqobi

He chuckles

Mpi : then you have no idea what you've just bagged

He walks out , I release a sigh and lock the door . I sit on the bed and gather myself

The odds are just stacking up , now it's also him . On the other hand it's his mother

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

I'm hurt like I'm really hurt , and I don't even want to lie about that

Zama was supposed to be mine , mine and no one else . But she's taken now , by my own bloody brother

Mom : what's going on with you ?

Me : nothing

Mom : you go get drunk the whole night , you have a bandaged hand and it's nothing

Me : ma please just stop with the 3rd degree jeez it's....

And she slaps me

Mom : I will not have your brother
disrespect me , in front of the whole family
all because of that witch

She walks away , and what's with the name
calling ?

She's a witch now , did she really mean that
? Or she was just making a remark in
passing ?

Well whatever it is , it's her issues and I
want nothing to do with them

I just need to assess the situation , and
see if I can't have her back

If I do stand that chance I'm so gonna fucking take it , but I must say the kind of fear she showed towards me

That won't work in my favour , so I need to change my approach . And just be gentle when it comes to her

.

.

.

.

INSERT 10

Nqobizitha

The state I found my wife in last night , was very much unpleasant

I tried to ask her about it , but she wasn't very much forth coming

So I let it go , not because of anything but I just didn't want to scare her . But I will make sure that she eventually knows that , when it comes to her

I don't want anything being held back , I want the truth as it is . No one is to be protected whatsoever

And it doesn't matter who is it , my family or not . It just doesn't matter

After what happened yesterday , we didn't even bother going for breakfast

But even today she wanted to be up at early hours , and I straight up told her she won't do that nonsense

We've just come out of the hut , going into the main hut and we meet my mother right outside

We greet her , and she keeps quite . I see we're still at it even today

Me : are we allowed into your hut ?

You may never know

Mom : that hut you slept in its mine , this yard is mine

Me : still not forgetting that you're wife here and not a Ngema by blood , I'd suggest you get to know your place

Mom : the same way she knows her place

Me : what ?

Mom : first it was Mpi now it's you

She knows about that ? I wonder if that one with a bruised ego isn't the one who told her

Me : yeah and she's ending with this one , so what do you care

Me : a whole bloody whore....

And she bites her tongue , this is one fucking messed up situation

This is her house , it's hard to side with my wife and I definitely won't side with my mother . If I side with my wife it'll be like I'm being disrespectful towards my mother

And if I side with my mother , which I don't see happening . But if I do and that's a big if, then it'll look like I'm spineless

Choosing my mother over my wife and that shit will never happen . And she doesn't have word here , because it'll be like she's being disrespectful

Me : kaMakeba

Zama : Nene

Me : please go pack your bags we're leaving, go to the car when you're done . I'll meet you there

She nods and goes back to the hut

Me : the reason why I never retaliate with you while in her presence , is so she doesn't end up disrespecting her . But with the way you're just carrying on , trust me she's already lost half of it . If not all of it , this is your home . I'll respect it and leave , I won't stand for my wife to be treated in this manner

Mom : do whatever the hell you want , but one day when she starts changing on you .

You will remember my words , you have no idea what you have married . Those women are cursed , and your father has no idea what he got you into . Worse you've gone and fallen for her , but it doesn't surprise me . She's clearly done with you

I turn to walk away , and head to the hut . I take a few of my things and he bags

And I leave heading to the car , I spot Mpi talking to her . But as soon as he sees me he walks away

We just pass each other , and I head to the car pack and pack the bags

Me : what did he want ?

Zama : he was...just saying goodbye

And that's not all he said

Me : that didn't look like a conversation , it was more like a confrontation

She looks down , and he's done it .

Zama : Nene please I don't want to cause any...

I leave her there and go back to him , he's now with his mother

Mpi : so you're just leaving

Me : listen here , I can take and tolerate whatever shit is being said to my wife by anyone and everyone except you . Dare come near her again , and leave her startled like that . Talk to her like that again , and I can assure you Nqobimpi . I will totally forget you're my brother , I will end you . And next time you come anywhere near her, don't say I didn't warn you

I leave and walk back to the car , and driving out . This is not a good idea leaving at this time . But I'll rather do so , before blood spill in this homestead . This is not how my wife was supposed to leave home

But this situation is just so damn fucking toxic , a new marriage like ours doesn't need this shit

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

My father went hard on is , for Nqobi leaving the way he did

He literally just blamed my mother for it ,
and us for not doing anything about the
situation

Everything just went south way too quick
and too fast , and it sure got out of control

Right after he left then Ndumiso left with
Thobani , and I still don't get why I'm still
here

And just being around , while everyone left
and dealing with everything that just
happened

I called Zobuhle over and yeah it was just
fucking worth it

But now I've gotten rid of the urge , and I don't want her here anymore it's late of course

Zo : damn you have energy for days

I chuckle just annoyed

Zo : and I can't wait for some more

Me : aren't you leaving ?

She laughs , she must think that I'm joking and I'm not

Zo : at this time of the night ?

Me : well you live here so ?

Zo : on the other side of the village , I'm not going anywhere

Shit

Zo : so how about another round ?.

Me : no

She's too forward for my liking , but sex doesn't know that

Zo : come on , what's changed

Me : woman enough !

I shout and she moves back alarmed

Zo : I....

Me : just shut up

She gets off the bed after looking at me for quite a while , and she gets dressed

Me : Zo....

Zo : please don't hurt meI'll leave okay ,
I'm leaving

Shit she's scared well more like terrified , I
get up and hold her

Me : baby I'm sorry ...

Zo : Nqobimpi please...I

She looks at me now confused

Zo : what did you say ?

I move my eyes around

Me : I'm sorry

Zo : before that

I smile

Me : baby

She's taken aback by that , but fuck I don't even mean it

Me : I'm sorry okay , I'm just tired yeah sure we'll have sex if that's what you want . Just give me an hour or so

Zo : it's....I wasn't pressuring you

Me : come on , I did not take it that away

Zo : but you...

Me : I'm sorry I shouted , I shouldn't have . I just lost my cool , but I'm honestly hurt you'd think I'd hurt you

Zo : you scared me

Me : I'm sorry it won't happen again , I just lost my cool . I would never hurt you , that's as far I would go . But never again

She softens now

Zo : please spend the night

Zo : are you sure ?

Me : yes

Women and liking to ne begged , like we worship the ground they walk on its just annoying

Look at what Zama has done to be me and my brother

- .
- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa

The way we left the village wasn't nice at all
I don't even want to lie , but it is what it is

And I know now without a doubt that I'm
not wanted there

Makes me wonder if they'll ever love me ,
or even accept me

Nqobi : I'm really tired

He sure does look tired , but I understand
why . He left in the spur of the moment

Taking a journey he wasn't prepared for ,
both mentally and physically so yeah

The house is beautiful but the way I'm so tired I don't even have the strength to admire it

But it looks new , like no one has lived in it .
And there's still boxes , to show that they've just moved in

Nqobi : don't mind the mess , and this is your house you'll see what to do with it

My poor husband , I don't even understand why he's still talking

Nqobi : come see the bedroom so you don't get lost when you come

We walk upstairs , and the bedroom proves he's just moved in indeed

Nqobi : I told Thobani to buy some food before we left , I don't know if he did . If there's nothing to eat , you'll find a menu by the kitchen wall near the door . Order whatever you want

Me : this late ?

Nqobi : the deliver 24/7

Perks of city life

Nqobi : come back to bed when you're done

He just undresses right , and I can't help but stare at him

He catches me staring at him and he chuckles getting into bed

I walk back downstairs , and it's really a mess . But I find the menu and there's even a phone at the counter

I call and order for the three of us , since he mentioned Thobani . I don't know if he lives here or what

I wait for a while , waiting for the food to arrive . Doing absolutely nothing , since the TV is not even connected

The food arrives and at this time of the night , I have no appetite

So I leave it all in the warmer , and head to the bedroom . And I don't get lost

I undress I'm lazy to even bath because my things are not even unpacked

I get into bed , making sure not wake him up . I sleep on the far end of my side

I feel his hand going over my waist , and he pulls me closer to him

With a soft wet kiss to my shoulder blades , and we call it a night

I don't know what life in Joburg now holds for us

.

.

.

.

INSERT 11

A FEW DAYS LATER

Zamabongwa

Joburg has just been Joburg , there's
literally nothing to say about it

I haven't been anywhere , I haven't left this house . I'm always here most of the time all by myself

Nqobi leaves for work early in the morning and he comes back very late

We haven't even talked much , and I don't think we've connected as husband and wife

Since I have nothing to do and I have no one to spend time with , I've been keeping myself busy sorting things out

The kitchen , the lounge and dining room as well as the bedroom are all done

It sure does look like some kind of a home now , so it's better than doing nothing

Thobani has been around but I swear I've only seen him like once , but we live in the same house

Nqobi explained the situation that he stays with him , and I really don't mind it's his brother

Nothing about Mpi has been said , and that is what's best for my ears

I've been talking with my mother a recently, even when I don't see her I do feel her presence

Because I'm no longer at home , and now there's nothing restricting her from reaching me

But I'm scared in a way , what if I have those episodes here ? Being away from home , there's nothing controlling me now

Maybe I should just tell Nqobi but what would I even say ? Like how would I even begin the conversation ?

Voice coming in get me out of my thoughts , and it's him with an old woman . Not that much but old enough to be a mother to us. We exchange greetings , and they sit down .

He sure does look like he's just come from work , my question is who is this woman

Nqobi : kaMakeba ngu MaSylvia , she helps around here at home . (This is)

What can I say though ? I didn't think he has a helper . Seeing that he just moved here , was she there all alone or he just picked her somewhere ?

Nqobi : Ma ngu kaMakeba Lona umaMngadi mamekhaya

Such an introduction leaves me smiling and slightly blushing , and all this time he's just looking at me

MaSylvia : I'm pleased to meet you my child

Me : likewise ma

Nqobi : MaSylvia will be spending Christmas here , she's already back from her leave

Me : okay

I guess this means she lives here , I did see a maid quarter outside . I just didn't think it'll be occupied , not that I'm complaining

Having a helper just doesn't sound right to me , I guess I'll have to step up to my wifely duties now

Nqobimpi

I ended up leaving the village , my mother wasn't happy and because of she knew we might not go there

So it's Christmas tomorrow , and I'll be all alone . I'm sure Thobani will be with Nqobi and Zama

And I know for a fact they won't go to the village , so I'll be alone

And that has never happened , I have never been alone on days meant to be spent with family

I haven't talked with anyone back home , not my parents and not even Zo

That girl was just getting on my nerves , calling me day and night like she's anything of mine

She was just a good village fuck and nothing else , and I'd like to keep it like that

I haven't seen my brother , even at work . I keep at my department and stay away from him

We work at the same company , and we're partners but he's the majority shareholder

It's an import and exports company , we're doing well so at least even our personal issues haven't affected our working relationship

I call my mother , just to check on her

Mom : Mpi

Me : unjani ma ? (How are you mom)

Mom : tell me you're on your way

I sigh

Mom : your brothers at least ?

Me : ma I'm not coming (mom)

Mom : Mpi !

Me : I'm sorry I'm just checking up on you

Mom : what about them ?

I sigh I have no doubt they won't go home

Me : they...I don't know . I haven't seen either of them since I came back

Mom : but....

And she goes quite , this thing between her and Nqobi is eating her

Me : maybe just call him

I mean Nqobi , but she can call whoever she can between the two of them

Mom : you've all hurt me , we've never spent Christmas apart

Me : I can't come back...I have too much work

Mom : if your brother didn't marry that girl ,

we wouldn't here . My son's would be here
at home , where they belong

I'm not getting involved , I have my own
issues with those two

I don't want to join their rivalry now , I
know nothing about

Me : I love you

She says nothing but drops the call , I guess
that's that

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

Christmas day was just Christmas day ,
there was nothing special about it

Especially because it was just me and
Thobani with MaSylvia .Nqobi went to
work, but he was quick to come back

Nqobi : mkami (my wife)

I'm busy folding his laundry , and he's just
walked in

Me : Nene

Nqobi : are you well ?

I nod

Nqobi : please leave that and come with me

I leave the clothes , and we walk back to the bedroom . We sit down on the bed

Nqobi : thank you for being patient with me

I don't know what he's talking about

Nqobi : since you came here , I've been so busy with work . Neglecting your much , but I promise that will be sorted out soon as soon as things are under control at work

Me : it's okay I understand

I honestly wish we can spend much time together , and not just go to bed together and wake up next to each other

Nqobi : what's happening with school ?

I don't know

Me : what do you mean ?

Nqobi : you live here now , what do you plan to do about it ?

Me : I'm still waiting for my results , they'll come out in January

Nqobi : did you apply anywhere ?

I shake my head slightly

Nqobi : as soon as you get your results , and varsity opens you're going to register . I will not have an uneducated wife

Yhoh

Me : okay I will fix it

Nqobi : and I've gotten you a driver

Me : why ?

Nqobi : you don't know this place , so I'll rather you have someone with you all times if you have to go somewhere

Must there be a driver to be honest ?

Nqobi : here

He hands me two cards

Nqobi : one is for savings , I will give it to you and trust that you will not use that money unnecessary without a need . And this one is just for you to use whenever you want , and I know things are a bit of a mess right now . But I would like you to start planning for our wedding

Me : wedding ?

We're having one ?

Nqobi : yeah , I want you to walk down the isle in a white dress so make it happen

Wow okay , didn't think there'll be any of that , but it's kind of exciting to be honest

INSERT 12

Nqobizitha

I'm about to leave the office and I'm hella
late then most days today

As I'm about to walk out the door , my phone rings and it's my mother . Beats me why she's calling me

Me : ma (mom)

I answer anyways

Mom : you hate me this much now ?

She's not about to play victim with me right now , when she's the one who started all this shit

Mom : you didn't come home for Christmas Nqobi ?

Me : that was two days ago , and you're calling me now ? Surely you know I wasn't going to come , after the way my wife and I left

She goes quite , and it's because I said my wife

Me : is there anything serious you called me for ?

Mom : I can't believe you're letting this girl tear this family apart

Me : it is what it is

Mom : wow

Me : wow indeed

I head to my car

Mom : I hope you see her for who she is
before it is too late

Me : what's the point of all this ? Because
you can't even tell me what she is , so why
bother to make these remarks ?

Mom : the women in that family are cursed

Me : and you know this how ?

She sighs

Mom : it doesn't matter how , just do yourself a favour and leave that girl

Me : the very same one that your husband arranged for me ?

Mom : it doesn't matter just leave her , you've known her for a week weeks you'll get over it

Get over it she says

Me : I'll take my chances with her curses

Mom : you're.....

Me : hold on with the insults okay , and next time call me for something serious . You're not even sorry for how you treated her

If this was an apology this call would have gone amazing

Me : bye ma (mom)

I drop the call and drive home

-
-
-

Zamabongwa

MaSylvia is one nice woman , I thought she wouldn't like me too but she's so sweet

And having her around makes me not be bored stuck in this house all alone

Thobani : skwiza (sister in-law)

Okay now that's a first , it's always a hello

or hi that's not even accompanied by anything

Me : Bhuti (brother)

He sits down , I'm all alone in the lounge. Something strange is happening , Nqobi is working from home today

He arrived very late last night , I was already sleeping . But I heard him coming

I don't even suspect that he's cheating , because he didn't smell of anything feminine . Nor did he smell like fresh shower

Thobani : you can just call me Thobani you know

Okay so we're talking to each other today alright

Me : I can't possibly call you with your name

Thobani : why not ?

Me : you're older than me , that would be disrespectful

He laughs

Thobani : let me teach you okay , you're married to Nqobizitha Ngema the first born of the Ngema family . You know what that makes you ?

Me : a daughter in-law

He shakes his head , but I don't think I'm wrong about that

Thobani : the first daughter in-law , in a way which makes you older than the rest of us . Because of your husband

Doesn't make sense to me but okay

Thobani : now do you understand ?

I don't

Me : yeah

Thobani : I'm Thobani from now on , this Bhuti doesn't work for me . I'm a child to you

I'm 18 he's 20 or 21 how does that make him the child and me an adult ? Just because of marriage

Me : what do you want ?

I ask as nice and polite as ever , I can read between the lines . This I'm a child thing , is just a scam

Thobani : he's already taught you these things , or he found you like that ?

I keep quite

Thobani : okay fine , so there's this party tomorrow . And I kinda like want to be there , but Nqobi is very strict on me

I can't believe this , he's already involving me in such things . I want to laugh so bad , but I'm using the you're older than me power

Me : why ?

Thobani : why what ?

Me : why is your brother strict on you ?

Thobani : oh ?

Me : you want me to speak to him for you ,
you tell me then so I know and understands
his reason

Thobani : I'm....I was kind of troublesome ,
and I ended up getting in the wrong side of
the law a few times

Me : you started with I'm and not I was , so meaning You're still troublesome

He sighs

Thobani : come on you're only 18 don't be so uptight

Me : so I'm older only works when it's about to benefit you ?

He rubs his head

Me : with what you just said , I believe your brother does have a reason to be strict and

you shall go and ask him . If he says no then
it's a no

I get up and leave him there going to our
room , and the brother that's supposed to
be working is laying down on the bed

I don't know if he's awake or what , I'm
even scared to now get on the bed and I
wanted to lay down

Nqobi : I'm tired

Shame he even sounds tired

Me : I thought you're asleep

Nqobi : I heard you when you came in

Me : sorry

Nqobi : you did nothing , come here for a
cuddle

Say no more , nothing feels better than
being in this man's arms

I get on the bed , and he brings on top of
him . Since he's laying facing up

Me : you work a lot

And he sure does

Nqobi : I could slack before , I could take time off and all that

Me : now why can't you ?

Nqobi : I have a wife now , and we'll soon have kids . I want to make sure , you're well taken care of

He's just putting pressure on himself , I didn't expect this kind of treatment . Even for him to let me continue with school, I didn't think he would let me do that

Me : you need to rest , you've been overworking yourself

Nqobi : let's go out , let MaSylvia not to cook

Me : okay , I'll get Thobani....

Nqobi : mmm mkami just me and you (my wife)

Oh okay

Nqobi : and that smile ?

When did he open his eyes ?

Me : nothing

Nqobi : ngiyak'thanda (I love you)

First time I hear these words and I know they're not just words , I smile more like blush with my dark skin self

Me : I know

He brings my face towards his , our lips touch . And we kiss , it never gets old . It still feels like the first time

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

We came back very late last night , and she's already up . Our first date was just amazing

It wasn't anything fancy or such , but she looked happy and like she enjoyed herself

I'm to make the time now , to spend more time with her . It'll be hard slightly , but I'll make a plan

I've never had any kind of life , besides my work . And now I need to start learning to prioritise her

As soon as she gets up the bed will feel so cold. There was no way , I would have fallen asleep without her next to me

The difference it has made , sleeping next to someone . Yet I've never even longed for this like ever

Now I don't see myself sleeping without her anywhere next to me

Me : why are you doing that ?

She gets startled , but not in a bad way .
Just that she thought I'm still asleep

Zama : molo Nene (morning)

Me : awuzondiphendula ? (You're not going to answer me)

Zama : uthetha nganton ? (What are you talking about)

Me : why are you hiding yourself ?

She giggles and it's just funny , it's not like I've never seen her naked

Me : look at me

She turns slowly , and she crosses her legs .
I can't help but laugh , she's like a 6 year old
right now

Zama : I'm not hiding I'm getting dressed

I get off the bed , and take my briefs off

Zama : why....

And he eyes get stuck on my dick , there's
no way I wouldn't hard after seeing her
naked like this

I hold her , our bodies pressed against each
other . My dick rests on her stomach

Me : I think we should seal this now , what do you think ?

I lift her chin we stare at each other

Zama : huh ?

Me : you're so cute

I chuckle carrying her into my arms heading to the bed , I lay her down and get on top her parting her legs . Positioning myself in between them

.

.

.

INSERT 13

Nqobizitha

One thing is certain , my wife has no low self-esteem issues .

But at the back of her mind , she still has that “I’m a big girl” kind of a thing. Which I don’t fucking mind at all , her body is fucking perfect as she is

The thick thighs , the cellulite on the tummy. These stretch marks on the ass , the slightly saggy boobs

The chubby cheeks that makes her eyes slight close when she laughs

Fuck it’s all perfection , and I love and appreciate all of it . There’s nothing I would do to change anything about her

Me : stop that

She giggles , I don't get why she's still trying to cover herself up

Zama : I'm...I'm scared

Me : I'll be gentle , if it hurts too much tell me I'll stop

Zama : no

She bites her tongue right after the no has been said

Zama : I...

Me : hah

Zama : I didn't...

Me : yeka (leave it)

I lean down take her lips into mine , she welcomes me with the same slow pace

She trails her hands all over my back , I trail down to her neck and plant soft wet kisses

Her body slowly relaxes , and she parts her legs even further . Accommodating me better even . I trail down to her boobs and nibble on her already wet nipples , going down between her thighs

I lift my head and we stare at each other ,
there's just something I can't explain about
this stares

And it's quite a thing that always happens
between us , and it makes me have that
belief that I did not make a mistake here

I bury my head I'm between her thighs , and
she tries to pull me out

Me : mkami (my wife)

She puts one hand on her crown jewel ,
now I know it's the slight little hair that's
there

And it causes me to smile looking at her ,
she giggles

Me : I don't mind it , I actually love it as it is

I hold her hand and removes it , she doesn't
fight me . One last stare and she smiles

I bury my head down , and part her coochie
lips with my tongue . I nibble on her clit ,
going down to her coochie open

I rub on her clit with my thumb , while my
tongue plays inside of her . It's the slight
moans coming out of her mouth , I move
back and insert one finger inside

She moves up , I bring her down holding her hips

I move my finger slowly not going too far , until she's comfortable enough . I pick my pace slightly

Zama : mhm

I move up , still finger fucking her and we kiss . She welcomes me with an urge and I give her the same energy she's kissing me with

Her legs start moving a bit , I remove my finger out she holds my hand I deep chuckle pulling out of the kiss

Zama : don't stop...please

Me : let me please you

She doesn't wanna let go of my hand , I run my dick on her coochie and that gets her smiling and letting go of my hand

I push just the tip inside and she holds so tight onto me , I won't even take it out .
She'll hurt more when I go back again

I push again , she lets out a slight moan of pain

Me : are you okay ?

She shakes her head no , she wants to cry
it's so cute and sad

Zama : is...it supposed , to be this big

I nod , I want to laugh but I won't

Zama : it...won't fit all in

Me : it's fine

I push again , she locks her legs on my ass

Me : don't....

Zama : Ahhhh it hurts

Me : remove your legs

And she doesn't , but it hurts so what's this now ?

Zama : don't ...push it...all in . It won't...fit

This is just crazy , I want laugh but I can't she'll be hurt

I thrusts in slowly , and her body is so tense. And she experiences pain more than she should , she's tight and being chubby slight contributes to that

I can't help but deep groan , she's in pain but I'm not in her pain . Yeah sure it's a fucking struggle because it's her first time

It's the neck kisses that gets her to relax her body slowly , and she starts experiencing a bit of pleasure

She starts moaning , still mixed with a bit of a pain . But it's getting better

I flip her to the side , making sure my dick doesn't go out . I lift her one leg , take it over my thigh . We face each other , as I take deep slowly strokes

I peck her lips , she opens her eyes and looks at me . We stare deep into each other's eyes

She holds tight on my back , my hands trail to her was .

She starts moving her leg over me rapidly , her moans increase my groans become more

She buries her face on my neck , holding tight onto me as she lets go of her cum having an orgasm . And it's accompanied by a slight squirt . She's too freaky , and this night is about to get amazing

.

Nqobimpi

I don't even know this girl I wake up next to,
I realise I'm not at my place

I got fucking sloshed last night , and ended
up sleeping over at Sfiso's place

He's my friend , the one person I spend
more time with

I get up and head to the bathroom , I pee and wash my face . Going back to the bedroom , I realise the condoms and white powder on my cards

Me : shit

Not again , I did not do this shit again . After being clean for 7 months and it's all because of Nqobi , that I haven't used any

I walk to the kitchen , and get a glass of water . Few minutes later Sfiso comes out , with two girls

I shake my head , and he kisses both of them they leave

Sfiso : damn that was fucking epic

He sits down

Sfiso : where is that white thing of yours ?

Me : still sleeping must be worn out

He laughs

Me : you saw me using ?

He stops laughing and looks at me , he
heaves a sigh

Sfiso : eish

Me : I messed up

Sfiso : look it was a once off , it won't happen again .

Me : it shouldn't have happened to begin with

It makes me angry , that I'm this week without Nqobi around

Makes me feel like a less of a man , if I have to depend on my brother to stay on the right path

Sfiso : don't overthink it , it won't happen again

He's just bullshiting me , once I've used I'll have the urge to use again and I won't be able to hold myself

Sfiso : okay since you feel so bad , lets go grab something to eat

I nod

Sfiso : I'm hitting a shower then

Me : get rid of that girl first

He laughs

Sfiso : she's yours , you fucked her not us

Me : it was just a fuck

He goes up , leaving me with tons of thoughts and emotions

It's when he screams and shouts for my name he gets my attention , I run back to the room and he has his hands over his head

Me : what ?

Sfiso : did you see this ?

He pulls the sheets off her , my heart starts beating so fast

Me : what the fuck have I done ?

I move back , and stumble upon the wall

Me : what have I done ?

He's just looking at me , and I feel like I'm having an attack right now

.
.

Nqobizitha

I'm running so fucking late right now , I just couldn't get enough of my stufuza and her crown jewel

So now I overslept the few hours , we had left of the night we didn't do anything with . I don't know why she's not in bed right now, I went to shower

When I came out , she was no longer in bed.
And the bed was made , the sheets changed

But the blood stained sheet , was still on
the bed . One would find that disturbing

But as a Zulu man , I understood the
meaning and significance of that . And it left
me fucking proud , of this woman I've
married

I head downstairs and find her with
MaSylvia , she looks busy on the counter .
MaSylvia is having tea

Me : MaSylvia I can't find my navy blue shirt

She looks at me confused and I don't get why

Me : I'm running late ma !

MaSylvia : I don't know where your shirt is

Me : what do you mean you don't know ?
You know how I prefer my things done and put , so how come you don't know where it is ?

MaSylvia : I don't know , because
MaMngadi is the one who's been doing your laundry

This is new to me , and since when ?

Me : MaMngadi

Zama : I'll go find it Nene

She turns and when she passes me , I hold her arm

Me : ma please excuse us

She nods and goes out

Me : I'm sorry I didn't know , when did you start doing laundry now ?

Zama : since I came here , I must have just misplaced it . I'm sorry Nene

I bring her closer and kiss her forehead

Me : I'm sorry I raised my voice

I've realised it's a thing she doesn't do well with

I cup her face we look at each other

Me : you should still be in bed , you're in pain

She smiles

Zama : it'll pass , but I'm tired

Me : get rest , I'll send you lunch . MaSylvia shouldn't disturb you

She giggles

Me : ngiyak'thanda (I love you)

Zama : ndiyak'thanda Nene (I love you)

And that warms my heart , in a way I can't even explain

Me : let's go find my shirt

She laughs I take her hand and we walk
upstairs to our room

.

.

.

.

INSERT 14

Nqobimpi

I keep checking for a pulse and it's not there, her body is ice cold . Meaning its been a while she's been dead

I can't believe I've been in bed with a deceased person , and I didn't notice anything off

How the hell did I miss this ? I don't even remember what happened last night

I know at times I can be rough , and make one do crazy things yeah sure I can admit that

But I doubt I'm the one who made her self harm , I wouldn't go to such lengths

It's ends with a candle , that's how far I've gone . There was a one time , I didn't want to back down

The girl took a knife and stabbed me on my shoulder , and the whole blood thing just turned us one

But I wouldn't compare that to this , she's cut her wrists both of them .

And it's clear she took some of the cocaine , but I doubt I made her do this

Sfiso : how messed up is this

Me : tell me something I don't fucking know

The only person in my mind right now , is my brother . I'm in deep shit

And he's the only one person who's always had my back , how do I even dare reach out to him when things are like this ?

Me : what the fuck am I going to do ?

Sfiso : calling the cops is not an option

Me : what the hell ?

Sfiso : you were dealing drugs , she self harmed . And you had sex , do you understand how much deep shit that will get you into ?

I shake my head , not because I'm not understanding him or anything

But because I know where he's going with this

Sfiso : we have to get rid of this body

Me : fuck no !

Sfiso : this is my house , I'm a lawyer for fuck sakes . Murder and drugs in my house can end my career , and I will not let that shit happen to me fuck no

Now he's getting all worked up

Me : do you understand what you're saying we must do ?

Sfiso : here is what you will do , leave go home get a bath and go to work . Get there and do your job like nothing is wrong , and leave all this to me

This is not the friend that I know , and now I wonder if I ever even knew to begin with

Sfiso : just go right now

I take my things and leave very much
reluctant and not trusting him

This could come back and bite me , I just
have to trust and believe that it won't

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

This man lived up to his word , lunch is here. He let me sleeping this morning

He made sure that I sleep , and I slept for hours and hours that I'm being awake now by lunch arriving

I'm so blushing and all , and he's trying to be so cute and romantic it's just nice

I don't regret loosing my virginity to this man , even though he took me from hell and back

Before taking me to small paradise , but it was all worth it

Even the pain he was just so considerate with it , as awkward as it was in the beginning

He endured my childishness and did not lose his cool , until I was a bit better . And then everything went great

Nqobi : this smiling and blushing is it a thing you do a lot ?

He's busy rubbing my lower tummy , I don't know what or what he heard

And these even a bottle of warm water , it came with the lunch . That's just junk food , and hand delivered by Mr Ngema himself

Me : I thought you were going to send lunch

Nqobi : I did

Me : you brought it yourself

Nqobi : aren't those two things ?.

I shake my head slightly , he chuckles and leans down pecking my lips . But I pull him into a kiss

He deep chuckles kissing me right back , and things get heated up . His hand is all over under my shirt , fiddling with my boobs. Rubbing on my nipples

He deepens the kiss , moving the throw off
of me

But his phone ruins the moment and I feel
like crying right now , he looks at me
attending to his phone

Nqobi : you wanted your man to have some
quicke

He chuckles answering his phone and I'm so
bored , I wish that phone was lost
somewhere right now

Nqobi : I'll be there

Great he's leaving , and he drops the call .
He heaves a sigh looking at me

Nqobi : I'll make this up to you

He pecks my lips once , twice too many
times . I end up laughing

Nqobi : I don't wanna miss the chance of
telling you that ngiyak'thanda (I love you)

Cause he might leave and never come back
as he left , and he'll be unable to say those
words . So I get him very much so

Me : ndiyak'thanda Nene (I love you)

One last kiss and he leaves , I eat my lunch .
It was just really sweet of him to leave work
just to bring me good

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

Mpi is such a mess , like a fucking mess that
Thobani doesn't even come close to

I'm not saying I'm perfect , I've done thing
greatly bad things in my past

Things that might hurt me today , come
back to haunt me and I'll never be able to
recover

So I'm not perfect than my brother's , and I
don't want to paint them any bad

Or pretend as if I'm better than them
because I am not

But Mpi takes the cup , he's fucked up so
bad in the past and right now he's right on
that path again

Sfiso : thank you for coming

Me : this better be worth my fucking time

Sfiso is Mpi's friend and he's my lawyer .
There's a reason why I have him as a lawyer

And not some legit hotshot out there , he
knows what he does and he gets me out of
shit without no one even knowing

Sfiso : this way please

I follow him upstairs to one of the rooms ,
we walk inside and there's a dead white girl
on the bed

Sfiso : seems like things got out of control last night

Me : Mpi is using cocaine again Sfiso ?

This room is clean , too clean meaning he tried to hide the shit concerning that

Me : where did he get it ?

He keeps quite and brushes his head , the slap that wakes him from he did not see it coming

Sfiso : someguys in Hillbrow

He's holding his cheek

Me : you deal with this shit , and you fucking stay away from Mpi until I tell you otherwise

Sfiso : okay....okay

Me : and if this shit ever gets out without my knowledge , I'll deal with you and it'll be like you never even existed . I'll erase you
Sfiso

He nods

Me : glad we understand each other

I move closer to the body , and Sfiso must
me fucking psychotic like his friend Mpi

How does he stay with a dead body in his
house for such long hours ?

I pick up hanger on the floor , I look at the
cuts . And I know he did it , I know Mpi
better than anyone else

He must have been out of it from the drugs,
to go this deep that it actually cut her

And this means by the time he fucked her ,
she was already dying . This is just sick

Looking clearly at this body , this is a child .
White people have this thing of actually
looking older than their age

I can tell she's still young , maybe my wife's
age or even younger .

Me : you still remember my words right ?

Sfiso : I've never done you bad , and I won't
start now . That's why I called you here , I
knew you'll know what to do

Me : your guys in Alexander are better for
this , so get them

He nods , I turn back heading out and
leaving . I drive to the office

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I'm damn trying to focus , but it's hard .
Everywhere I turn I keep seeing her face

I still have no memory whatsoever of what happened last night , I keep getting bits and pieces

But it's nothing concrete nor tangible , I can't even use any of these to piece everything together

It's just things that don't make sense at all , I really don't remember what happened

As badly as I want to , I want to know what happened . I want to remember all of it , and to know if my hand was responsible for that . I can't focus at work , and it's just hard to just think about something else and not this

Voice : Nqobimpi Ngema ?

I turn back and it's a police offer , actually three of them

My palms sweat , I swallow saliva that's not even there . My mouth and throat are dry

My breathing changes , Sfiso had better not fucked me up

Me : can I help ?

Officer 2 : Mr Ngema I'm detective Xulu and I'd like to ask you some questions

Me : questions about what ?

I do my level best not to reveal the nervousness in me right now

Xulu : is there somewhere private we can talk ?

Me : am I being arrested from something here ?

Now there's eyes looking at us , I'm right by the reception desk

Xulu : is there a reason we would want to arrest you ?

Me : just tell me what do you want ?

Just then Nqobi walks in , and he's furious alright . I'm sure it's because of what he's seeing right now

Xulu : it's about Minister Le Roux Daughter

Shit ! Walls are closing in right now , I feel them

Me : who's that ?

Xulu : a young lady by the name of Chanelle, she is just 17

Can this get any worse , she was a fucking child . Like a whole fucking minor

Me : I have no idea who that is , and what does she have to do with me ?

Xulu : Mr Ngema it is believed that last night you were seen with her at a club in Pretoria South , and today her parents reported her missing

Me : I don't remember being with her , and you just said she's 17 . What was she doing in a club ?

He chuckles

Xulu : you should know by now , that in our country a lot goes wrong while a person is just shutting an eye

Me : well I...

Nqobi : whatever the fuck is going on here , take it outside . I'm running a business here and not a circus

Xulu : Mr Ngema ...

Nqobi : I said fuck off

Xulu backs down , seems like the two know each other . If only we were in good terms , he would get him off my back

Xulu : if you do happen to remember anything , please give me a call

He hands me his card I take it and they leave

Me : he....

Nqobi : this shit must never happen here ever again , take your shit elsewhere next time again

He leaves getting into the elevator , the
stares are just getting into me

Me : what the hell are you all starring at ?
Don't you have work to do ?

The little meeting , dissolves and we all
head back to our work . I go to my office

This time I've gone and done it , a minor
and a whole ministers daughter

-
-
-
-

INSERT 15

Nqobizitha

This whole nonsense makes me wonder if I'll ever be able to just focus on my wife and our marriage

Without having other people all over my life like this , fuck my family is too much

And right now all this is affecting me , it's unfortunate it's family I can't run away from

But this is the last straw , the sanity and wellbeing of my wife first

I'll distance myself from the whole lot , and if it means our kids will grow up not knowing them then it's fine

I know it's this whole thing he thought was going on between the two of them

That got hold triggered like this, but I won't even blame my wife she's not responsible for actions for a 27 year old grown ass man

A slight knock comes at the door

Me : yes

Xulu walks in , I'm supposed to be at home with my wife but here I'm here . Fixing Mpi's messes

And this is the last of it , he needs a hard knock at reality to snap out of this dream world he lives in

Xulu : the way you talked to me was just so uncalled for

Me : if you still value your job , you will keep this nonsense as far away as you can from my company

He sits down

Xulu : this is a high profile case , we had to act on it

Me : at the premises of my company , Xulu don't fucking provoke me . Because this job you hold so high would be gone , before you can even utter high profile case

He raises his hands up in surrender

Xulu : my bad

Me : don't ever do that shit again

Xulu : understood , your brother could possibly be in trouble

Me : don't make me ask you

He sighs

Xulu : the girl is still missing and....

Me : and you won't find her because she's dead , now ..

Xulu : what ?

Me : you don't get to interrupt me when I'm talking

He looks down

Me : you will leave and tell the minister whatever shit you can tell him , he's a man just like me and you there's nothing special about him . You will never find that girl , she's dead . And her body erased , and without it you don't even have anything .

Xulu : she was only a child Ngema

Me : and she wasn't my child , what the fuck is wrong with you ?

He gets up

Xulu : I'll see what I can do

Me : no , don't see just do it . Remember I have nothing to lose , absolutely nothing . And you on the other hand , you stand to lose everything

He walks out , after giving me one look that says I'm a piece of shit

And of course he couldn't utter it from his mouth

Mpi walks in , passing Xulu at the door walking out

Me : what do you want ?

I didn't know he was still here , he shouldn't be . It's way long past working hours

Mpi : what was Xulu doing here ?

I don't have time for him , I get up and take my briefcase

Mpi : Nqobi

Me : don't fucking call my name like that , the hell do you want ?

Mpi : what was Xulu....

Me : what did you do Mpi ?

He looks down , I grab my phone and car keys and walk past him

Mpi : it was a mistake ,I didn't mean to kill that girl . And I don't even remember what happened

I turn and face him , he's about to have a mental breakdown right now

Me : then it's your own shit to deal with , I'm done with you

I walk out leaving him . I don't even dare turn back I get into my car , and drive to my house

He doesn't need to know that , I'm handling this . So he's fine beating himself there all up about it

I find my wife , looking at pictures of portraits . I just give her a kiss , before heading to take a shower

When I'm done I find her already opening the sheets , and she's into her night ware

We get into bed , I pull her closer she snuggles next to me

Zama : what's wrong ?

I take a sigh

Me : I'm sorry I left , I had to deal with a situation Mpi has gotten himself into

She keeps quite , and I wish to know what's on her mind

Me : he killed a 17 year old girl , and not just any girl but a ministers daughter . He was high on cocaine , and he doesn't even remember what happened

If I even dare stand a chance with this woman , honesty is the way to go

Even if it means risking loosing her , I would rather she hears about this from me

Zama : what ...

She sits up straight , and faces me I look at her . She's really shocked

Zama : what do you mean you had to deal with it Nene ?

That's more a statement than it is a question , she's just posing it as one .

Just so I don't take offence by feeling like she's accusing me with something

Meaning already she has that seed already planted in her mind , that I've just made my brother dodge going to jail

Me : I made sure that the situation disappears , and he won't be held accountable for anything

Zama : he murdered Nene

Me : I know , I know okay I know

I say as calmly and defeated as I can

Zama : is this a norm with you ?

Me : what ?

Zama : protecting your brothers , getting them out of trouble

There's more to this , and it's no longer about Mpi alone

Me : brother's ?

Zama : Thobani told me , how troublesome he was that he even got on the wrong side of the law

Makes me wonder what got him to tell her all of that

Zama : I'm not accusing you of anything , but it seems like they get into trouble and you run to their aid . When will they learn ? Mpi killed someone's child that's no joke , and he gets to walk scot free . All thanks to his brother

Okay that fucking hit , and it gives me some fucking reality check as well

Me : can you come back and lay here

Zama : but I'm still....

Me : that's fine phela , just come back and lay here

She smiles shaking her head , and she lays her head back on my chest . I cover her back with my hand

Me : you're right , they're fucking messed up and in a way I'm not helping as much as I think I am . So what do you think I should do about this ?

Zama : you can't ask me , next thing I'll be blamed . And worse your brother thinks we had something going on , if I say it's fine let it be . It might sound like now I'm

condoning his behaviour and what he did ,
just because of the stupid little history

Me : I would never accuse you of such

Zama : we have to be realistic at all times
Nene , and that can't be ignored

I guess now I have some brain food , to
digest

-
-
-
-

Nqobimpi

I'm going crazy out of my mind , I'm even thinking of going back home to the village

I never thought Nqobi would walk out on me like that , and worse to even say what he said

It took everything in me , to tell him what I did . And that's how he just received it

He didn't even bother asking further anything else , that's not what I expected

I thought he would step up and be a brother , the brother he's always been but I guess things have changed now

I'm all alone , all by myself with no one else.
Who do I turn to now ?

I don't even know where that body is right now , all because I trusted Sfiso when he said he will handle it

What if he uses that against me ? That was very stupid of me . That girl is just no one

He can use her identity to get me into shit , but I had no idea who she is or where she comes from

I take my phone and call him ,he doesn't answer until the third time

Me : you're avoiding me now ?

Sfiso : I'm coming from the shower , it's been quite a hectic day . And I'm at the hotel

Me : why not at your house ?

He chuckles

Sfiso : you're kidding , after what happened you think I would go back to that place again ? White people haunt unlike black people , I'm selling that house

Me : what , no !

Sfiso : no ?

Me : won't that be suddenly be suspicious ?

Sfiso : suspicious to who ?

He better not toy with me like this

Sfiso : that's my house , and so I have the right to sell it . And so I'm selling it , whoever has a problem with it that's their own thing . Stop being paranoid , I took care of that and no one will ever be able to find it . Because it doesn't even exist

He drops the call, and the way he just said
“it doesn’t exist* it sounded somehow

And it makes me be very much inquisitive
about him and how he’s handling this whole
thing

Maybe I don’t even know who Sfiso is

-
-
-
-

Zamabongwa

I won't lie and say all is well , I'm very much scared and uncomfortable right now

I wish Nqobi didn't tell me what he did , because now I feel like I have no idea who my husband is

Besides the fact that we just got married , and moved in together so obviously we still need time to know each other

Because this is no normal marriage , we do love each other and very much so

But we can't deny that we don't know each other , but now I feel like there's something behind that dark aura of his

The way he just said what he said , and he was calm as ever . There's more to Nqobi than it meets the eye

I didn't sleep much to be honest , because I'm scared now . What kind of family has my father thrown me into ?

There's ones who have criminal records that probably don't even exists

There's ones who kill people and do drugs , and they get to walk free

There's one who is some kind of a fixer or cleaner , whatever the hell you want to call him

And the monster mother in-law , for a week's to be honest this is just too much

The shower door opens and I get startled , I might be overreacting but how does one become relaxed in such

His scent is what calms me , before he even holds me from behind

Planting kisses on my shoulder blades , his one hand trails up to my boob

While his other trails down to my coochie , involuntary I part my legs giving him access

Nqobi : I'm sorry

I'm hearing him , but I'm not listening
because I'm loving this feeling

Nqobi : I'm done protecting them okay

That's not what I said

Me : I....

He slides one finger inside my coochie , and
that shuts me up from saying what I wanted
to say

Me : ohh my god !

His finger plays inside of me

Nqobi : I'm guilty as much I know

I turn my head back and he meets me with one breath taking kiss , that leaves me loosing myself

I trail my hand down , and rub in my clit . He increases his pace inside with his finger

I grab his arm for balance , his dick is pressed right on my ass . And my coochie is twitching and longing for it

It's when I orgasm all over his finger and the cum drips to the floor , I pull out of the kiss

Me : Ohhhh Nene...ah oh my God ahhh

He just gently turns me , we face each other. He lifts my leg to his waist

He slides his dick inside slowly , with such one deep groan . And it's one sexy thing I've ever heard a man utter

Nqobi : ohh fuck

He stares deep into my eyes I return the stare back , and he starts thrusting in slowly

Me : ohh...Ohhh my word ahhh

He picks his pace going in and out , I feel like screaming . I can literally feel his dick has filled me

Me : ohh no !

I hold tight on his back , he slows his pace

Me : no...no..don't stop , please no , ohhh my gosh don't stop

He understands and goes back to his quick pace , it's when my knees fail me

He switches off the shower tap

And I feel like dropping down on the floor , I
have one crazy hella insane orgasm

I kiss him , and keep pulling out and going
back not knowing what to do with myself

Just as I'm about to calm down , he grabs
my back lifting my face to look at him

He smashes his lips into mine , in the most
sexiest way ever . Giving me one deep kiss ,
while he deep groans in my mouth .

Shooting his cum , and some drops down on
my thighs

The kiss goes on for a while , and it just makes it hard for us to totally calm down

As we get better he pulls out , and let's go of my leg . He doesn't let go of me , because I can't even balance properly

His hands on my waist , I move mine to his neck and wrap them around . We lock eyes , and have that deep stare we always do

Nqobi : I'm fucked up yes , I'm a mess yes .
But please don't leave me

Me : I'm not leaving you

His eyes lets out a smile , I smile and kiss him he kisses me back

I'm not going to leave my husband over what his brother's have done

Although I do wish he could have done better , and let them take responsibility for their actions

But then it didn't happen , and who am I ?
So yeah it is what it is

But that has nothing to do with our marriage , so I won't act childish about it

.

INSERT 16

Nqobizitha

I joined her for a shower only she left me in there right after we made love

And that's not the only reason I joined her ,
I just wanted to spend time with my wife

It doesn't matter where we do it , as long as
we're together I'm fine with it

And I'm glad in a way , of how she reacted
to the whole thing I told her last night

And not having overreacted as well ,
because of what Thobani told her

She really amazed me , for someone that's
young she handled that with maturity and
took it like an adult

Her reaction was ten times better than what I even expected , and I applaud her for that

I'm leaving now , I have one important meeting this morning . And Mpi is not someone to trust with anything at the moment

I walk in the kitchen and she's with MaSylvia , I greet and kiss my wife

Me : I'll see you later , I love you okay

She nods , about to say something though as I turn to leave

Zama : you're not eating ?

Me : I'm running late for a meeting

She nods , I take a few steps leaving

MaSylvia : Ngema your wife cooked and you're not eating ?

Not this woman on my case , she's making me feel bad now

And since when is my wife so domesticated? It was the laundry , now it's cooking . What's next ?

And if she's doing all this , then why do we have MaSylvia here ?

Me : mhm

She gets up and walks out , I have no chance leaving now . I sit back down

And my wife dishes up for me , this is so awkward and MaSylvia just had to

Me : ngiyabonga stufuza wami (thank you my chubby lady)

She slightly laughs smiling

I just prefer to say chubby instead of thick .
It's just more cute , like she is

Me : and I get a smile , I'm sorry I didn't
know you cooked

Zama : it's okay , I just do this things and I
don't tell you

Me : and I don't get why you do them

Zama : I'm your wife

Now that's cute , I text Ndumiso to take
over the meeting for me . I don't trust Mpi
with anything right now

So I sit back and relax , enjoying the delicious breakfast cooked by my wife

Me : how do you feel ?

Zama : about ?

Me : what I told you

Zama : I don't want to get involved

Me : oh !

Zama : not in a bad way , just that I have no siblings . And so I have no idea where your heart is at , when you do all the things you

do for them . Maybe if I had a little brother or sister as well , I would go to hell and back just for them

I nod , maybe in a way I do get what she's saying . And I can't fault her or say she's not supportive

She's right and this has nothing to do with her , just as long as she's here for me her husband . That's all that matters

After breakfast I leave driving to work and of course the meeting is over and done with

I call Ndu over to my office , I need an update on how everything went

Ndu : looks good

Me : mhm

Ndu : come on they were difficult and I'm not you , not even anything like you . I couldn't just tell them to fuck off , or shove their deal up their asses

Me : I don't use such language

He laughs

Ndu : fuck you do

Me : fine this looks good , I think it'll do for now

Ndu : please handle that next time

Me : I will , that's if MaSylvia doesn't make me look bad in front of my wife

Ndu : what happened ?

Me : few days ago , I went off at her wanting my shirt . Only to find out that my wife is now doing my laundry , I wasn't aware like I didn't know that . And today I'm about to leave , she tells me my wife cooked and I'm leaving

He laughs

Me : I was just forced to sit my black ass down and eat , right after I said I'm running late for a meeting to my wife

Ndu : fuck , MaSylvia hates you

Me : tell me something else

Ndu : so how's marriage , seems like it's working perfectly fine

Me : sure it is

That's accompanied by a pleased chuckle

Ndu : damn , does she have a little sister or something ?

Me : that's statutory rape , so fuck off . And she doesn't have any siblings

Ndu : bummer

Me : fuck even if she did , I wouldn't let you anywhere near my sister in-law

Ndu : the hell ?

Me : yeah , yeah

He laughs

Ndu : anyways , so your brother took leave

Okay I didn't see that one coming

Me : from when ?

Ndu : immediate effect

Me : for how long ?

Ndu : two months

Okay that's crazy , but this means he's running away from what he done . That can be both good and bad , if he's gone to destroy himself that's fine

But if he's to be around women , who
knows how many he will kill

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

It's boring here , being all alone is boring .
MaSylvia has chores she does

And so she can't always be sitting with me
doing nothing the whole time

So I thought why not go out there and see
Joburg , maybe I'll find it interesting

And it's a great place , I got to have some
lunch although alone it wasn't that much
fun

But after that I got to just explore the place,
even did a bit of shopping

For a new wife , I lack dresses and so I got a
few of those

Now we're to go back home , I'm very much pressed up though . And I can't hold it until I'm home

Me : is there a bathroom anywhere near by

I ask the driver , and he directs me .

Me : please wait here and I'll be back

I can't have this man following me everywhere , it's a bit uncomfortable . And why is he white ?

I'm not racist by the way , I just don't get it . I think it's just dramatic

I find the bathroom , and it's such a release.
Almost as good as an orgasm

Me and dirty thoughts , well I blame that
man I'm married to

When I'm down I wash my hands and dry
my hands , I slightly get lost going back to
where I left the driver

But I eventually find it , only he's not there .
I look around and he's nowhere to be found

I wait for a while for him , thinking that
maybe he went into one of the near shops
but nothing

A few minutes going around this mall
looking for him , and I feel like I'm going far
from where he was

And I start getting scared now , it's almost
noon . It'll be dark soon , and I have no idea
where I am

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I may look like a coward right now , leaving
the way I did

But without having Nqobi on my corner ,
I'm just on my own . And I will self destruct

I just had to get away from Joburg for a
while , I will be back when things die down
on my side

The heat decreases , and I no longer feel
like how I'm feeling right now

I don't know who is Nqobimpi without
Nqobizitha , because I've never had to deal
with that

And now he's making sure that by force and pain I learn , and it's not going down very nice

Mom : you couldn't come home for Christmas but....

Me : mom please not that again , I'm here now making up for not coming

Dad : it's not a crime you didn't come

He clearly didn't care , whether we came or not .

Mom : this is all that girls....

Me : okay I came home to see you , and right now this is so not what I came here for

I get up

Mom : she comes here and now you all don't come home ?

Me : it was just a fucking Christmas , what the fuck is the big deal with it ? Damn ! Find something else to occupy yourself with , instead of always being on Zama's case . She's your son's wife , why do you hate her so much ? Whatever shit did she ever do to you ? Nqobi loves her make peace with it , you're his mother he couldn't possibly marry you . This is fucking getting tiring now

I shout , like taking all that anger all out .
And when I look at them now

My father is anger , he's just angry of how
I've just addressed my mother

And she's scared , it's written all over her
face . Her hands are even shaking

Me : I...I'm sorry

I walk out heading to my hut , my mother
knows just how push ones buttons

Maybe coming here wasn't such a good
idea after all , I want to forget the shit I did

And not be reminded of what actually led me to doing what I did , how in the hell will I forget

And I'm back now to calling that Zobuhle girl , she'll be useful for something

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I get a call as I'm about to leave the office and it's Mike , telling me that he has no idea where my wife is at

This boy is fucking with me or he either doesn't take his job very much serious

I leave the office in high speed heading to Mall Of Africa , I can only imagine how she's feeling where she is right now

I know it's tiring , having to have someone follow you around and always watching you

But she doesn't know anyone here , she doesn't know this place

I arrive at the mall , and he meets me by the gate

Mike : sir....

Me : utter no word to me until you've found my wife

I walk away from him heading from the back exist , I don't even know why I'm going there

But it's like oNene were just leading me , cause I spot her and she's sitting down near the gate . Her head buried between her knees , her sniffs welcome me and the anger that I have disappears

I crouch down , and touch her arms . She moves back almost falling down , but I hold her

Me : I'm sorry , I'm sorry it's just me

Silly stupid me , I should have spoken before I touching her

Me : let's go home

I help her up , and head back to my car . Mike is right there . I open the door for her she gets in , and I go talk to him . Now I can't say the same and say I'm not angry

Mike : it was a mistake

Me : a mistake that could have cost her life ,
you have one job Mike just one . And first
round you fail like this

Mike : it won't happen again

Me : you're right it won't , you're fired .
You're so fucking useless , you can toy with
anything just to my wife's life

Mike : I need this job ,please don't fire me .
She went to use the bathroom , and just
took long I left to look for her . Thinking she
might have gotten lost

Me : the time you leave , she comes back and doesn't find you there . What did you think she was going to do ?

Mike : I didn't think.....

Me : if you fail at just a simple thing as thinking , how can I fucking trust you with her life?

I leave him standing there , before he pisses me off even worse

I get into my car , and drive home . The whole ride is just silence , we arrive and walk inside

Me : a word please

Zama : I just took a bit longer in the bathroomand got slightly lost coming out. But I found my way and went back to where I left him , he wasn't there and I waited for a while . But he didn't come back, I left hoping to find him

And Mike thinks he can still be her driver , after failing such a simple order

She's still tearing up , and I don't like seeing it . But I can't be all sentimental right now

Me : I know it must be annoying and irritating to have someone follow you

around like that , but that's for you own safety and my sanity . I'm not saying don't go out there , you can go out that's fine you're not a prisoner here . The reason why you have a driver it's not to guard you , or maybe to spy on you . I don't even think about that , I just want you safe . You don't know this place , you're not used to it . Once your familiarise yourself with it , and you learn how to drive . You'll have your own car , and be able to drive yourself anywhere you want to go . But for now can we please just work together on this , or rather then wait for me to be available so I can take you where you want to go if Mike makes you uncomfortable

I leave going to our room , and I take a quick shower . When I come out she's already in bed , now I feel bad

I get in bed , and she's sleeping on the far side of the bed on her side

I pull her closer with my hand , until she's right next to me where she's meant to be

Me : I'm sorry I went off like that , I just panicked when he said he couldn't find you. And all I had in my mind , was your state where you were . I'm sorry stufuza wami (my chubby lady)

She brushes my arm over her tummy

Zama : I'm sorry I scared you , it won't happen again

I kiss the side of her head , and cuddle her

.

.

.

.

INSERT 17

TWO WEEKS LATER

Nqobimpi

Been keeping myself busy with Zobuhle ,
yeah sure she's a lot at times and it annoys
me . But she's better than my mother , that
woman is worse . And she just doesn't
know when to stop

In the past two weeks , I don't know how many times my father stopped her from going to Joburg

She was so adamant and determined to go there , for what ? Only she knows

This been home , hasn't been really working out for me as much as I thought it would

And we're in the new year now , but I feel like I'm still carrying ghosts from the past with me

I still haven't forgotten what I did , I still haven't let it go

And it didn't help when last week the minister was on TV , pleading with the nation

For anyone who might have seen the girl , or night know where she is to come forward

But I haven't heard anything after that , and Sfiso said I have nothing to worry about

I don't know how much to trust him , but since I've already trusted him with such . I might as well continue

Life has just been life , and I hope things will get better with time

Zo : so how's life in the big city of Joburg for my so called friend ?

I don't know when she'll get that after the sex , I get annoyed and I don't even want her here

I just keep her , so she doesn't cut me off . She's a great fuck , and she's good for it

Zo : you know Zama has always thought she's better than me

So I'm about to listen to petty self-pity , of village girls

Zo : and when these reed dance things of theirs take place , she always changes because I've never participated in them

Makes you wonder how old she was when she lost her virginity

Zo : she's never seen me as anything , and right now she thinks she's better off where she is . Since she got married I haven't heard anything from her , but she calls herself my friend

There's a hint of jealousy here , maybe this is just what I need to rattle Zama up

Me : how would you feel coming with me to Joburg ?

Zo : what ?

Me : yeah and that way you'll even get to see Zama

Zo : no wait....like seriously come with you

Me : yeah that's if you want , or they allow you to at home

Zo : oh my god , no one has to allow me anything . I can already see myself there

And I can already see what she'll be doing
when to Zama , when she sees just who I've
moved on with

Might as well go back , because it's not like
being home has done me anything good

Me : so Joburg is where we are headed

Zo : you're just everything and more

She takes a condom and tears it up ,
climbing up on top of me

She slides it down my dick , and positions
herself right down my length

She leans down for a kiss , before she starts riding me

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

I don't think I've ever had one hectic time in my life than I've had the past few weeks

I've been in and out of doctors , and they don't even find anything wrong with me

My mother is quite , like completely quite she's no longer saying anything

I no longer feel nor see her , I swear I feel like I've been blocked . And I can't be wrong about this

But who is it ? Only my father's knows that I've had episodes growing up and all that

And he's always made sure to find someone to block me , but that o my worked for a short period of time

That's why he ended up doing things in the yard , blocking my mother from entering

Even that still never stopped her from communicating with me when I wasn't at home

But ever since I came to Joburg , it was just so easy for her . And it was almost an everyday thing

But now it's all gone , I'm very much so worried about all this

Yes it makes me a strange person and all , and many people wouldn't get it

But this is my life , and that's my normal . So without it , I don't know what normal is

Nqobi is taking all this hard , and I don't even know what to tell him . I don't know how to explain to him

He even wants to bring in a specialist from Cuba , since the whole 5 doctors he took me to don't have anything to tell me

As much as I don't want to believe that my father had something to do with this , I can't help but wonder if he really didn't

He could be responsible , and his defence would be that he's protecting me

From having episodes in front of Nqobi ,
and so that doesn't cost me my marriage

But that's a part of me , that makes and
defines who Zamabongwa is . So I'm not
okay at all

Nqobi : how are you feeling ?.

He's just been the best , he took time of
work and stayed home with me

He takes care of me , like nobody's business
. And he does it so effortlessly

Me : I'm a bit cold

Nqobi : you've been in bed half the day ,
this can't be healthy . You'll get bed sores ,
come with me the heater is on in the
kitchen

Me : couldn't it be in the lounge ?

He smiles

Nqobi : no , in the kitchen lets go

He helps me up , and I'm wearing my
sleepwear . After taking a bath , I took a
clean pair and wore it . We walk down , and
head to the kitchen . And it's really warm

Nqobi : coffee , tea ? Cappuccino or a latté ?

I smile

Me : Cappuccino will do

Not by his hands no , but the machine does all the work for him

Me : thank you

Nqobi : enjoy

He gives me a side cheek kiss , and the shock he gives me

My husband is cooking , like taking the meat out of the fridge and it's defrosted . He must have taken it out of the freezer last night

Taking the veggies , washing them and preparing them

I'm stunned and shocked , my husband is cooking . And he seems like he knows what he's doing

He keeps stealing glances at me , and I'm just amazed by what he's doing . And if you think it's a disaster then too bad , because as soon as everything hits the stove

It's smells so divine in here , the smell has my stomach growling

Once everything is all done and ready he even dishes up , and Mr today is letting me have wine

Me : not my cup of tea

Nqobi : no , but just today . And remember I said you can drink when you're with me

I nod , and I just go for a bite of the meat and vegetables . And lord have mercy . I go for another bite , and the awkward thing is that this food is making me moan

He's just looking at me amused , but he's not my focus right now

Me : you can cook ?

He nods smiling , this is even better than my food . And I thought I was better

Me : this is good , like it's all kinds of deliciousness

He chuckles , I eat and even ask for seconds. Nothing shameful with that . He gives me another plate , and I indulge . In my mind I'm like when is he cooking again ?

Nqobi : registrations opens at UJ and Wits tomorrow , as well as TUT

And there's that , I got my results a week ago . And I passed very well , like with two distinctions .

Since I wasn't well , I didn't even get a chance to be happy and celebrate

But my husband brought the celebration at home , and it was just beautiful

He even threw in a few presents , like gadgets . A laptop and a phone , there's also a home computer

He has that one set up in his study room ,
but I'm allowed access to it because it's
mine

And he wanted me to start studying for a
learners so bad , but I find that thing so
difficult

I studied for two days and left it there , and
he didn't pressure me much . And I'm sure
it's only because I'm not well

Nqobi : you've decided where you'll apply ?

Me : maybe at UJ

Nqobi : why not Wits as well , and then you can choose where to go when they accept you ?

Me : that's also fine

Nqobi : midnight online applications open , so we're applying

That time we should be sleeping , but we will be applying for school

I just couldn't have asked for a better partner , and those who thought they were throwing me in the lion's den

They have no idea what they've done for me , because I'm at my happiest and at a better place

I no longer have a driver side , since Mike really got fired

So I've been with him , because he's the one who been taking me to the doctor and all that

And I've never had the need to go anywhere

- .
- .
- .

Nqobimpi

Zobuhle is very much so excited being in the big city . I didn't wait much longer , right after she agreed I thought it best to act on that

And seems like uyazilawula lomtwana (she controls herself)

Makes me wonder if she even have parents,
it was just too easy for her

To leave the village and go to another
province , because of a man .

Now I just need a plan to make sure Zama
knows about this

I don't know how I'll do that since I haven't
been to their house . And I doubt I'm
allowed nor welcomed there , so I'll have to
come up with a plan

If there was another way , I wouldn't have
brought her to my place . But going to a
hotel would offend her

And for this plan to work , I need her to believe that I'm very much in love with her

Zo : your house is really beautiful

Me : glad you like it

She laughs

Zo : there's nothing not to like

I smile

Zo : Zama lives around here as well ?

Me : no at waterfall estate

Zo : sounds fancy

Me : sure is

Zo : that girl is living the life

Me : live your life then , show her that she's not all that she thinks she is

Zo : I definitely plan to , I can't wait until she sees me

That makes both of us

Nqobizitha

I don't see what life would be like without
this woman

I'm sure there is life , but I don't want to
know how it would be like or even feel it

That's why she's my number on priority ,
right now

Ever since she hasn't been well , I have been worried sick . And I've tried my level to make sure she's well taken care of

She was really tired today , because we left after 01:00 busy applying for her

But after a few hours of sleeping , she wanted to be up and I thought why not take her out

Just so she can get some fresh breeze , she got her favourite ice-cream and now she's one happy soul

Me : we should sit down a bit

I don't want her standing for far too long

Zama : there's benches there

They look a bit far , but I guess she can make it there . We take a slow pace until we arrive and we sit down

Voice : Zama it's really you

She looks to her left , and it's some girl . She doesn't even look familiar to me

Zama : Zo

They know each other , only this Zo is with my brother . What a coincidence and I fucking doubt it's one

Zama : what...what brings you by here ?

She holds Mpi's hand

Zo : I'm here with my man

The way she says that , you can't miss the tone . And she's just trying to be petty

Zama : okay well it was nice seeing you and your man , Nene please lets go

We get up

Zo : hope to see you again soon

Zama : yeah maybe

We walk back to the car

Zama : I'm sorry about that

Me : why are you apologizing ?

Zama : I didn't say let's leave because I'm jealous , I don't care what Mpi does and I definitely don't care with who . Zobuhle just wanted to compete with me there , and it

won't work . She's dating him and I'm married , we're not on the same level and we will never be . I won't even bother entertaining her

I can't help but laugh , my wife can be savage when she wants

Me : she can never be on the same level as you

She shy's away smiling

Zama : Nene please take me home

I bring her over and steal a few minutes
kiss, which she gladly welcomes

And for what it's worth , I don't buy that
thing of that girl and Mpi . If she's not
careful she might end up dead , being used
as a pawn in things she knows nothing
about

-
-
-
-

INSERT 18

Nqobimpi

Okay that didn't go as well as I expected ,
they both looked like they don't give shit
about me

I know my brother , so I'm not surprised
that's how he acted . I guess I
underestimated Zama . The way she was so
cold towards Zo , it was like she saw right
behind us

Zobuhle has been sulking since then , and it's annoying

I don't love her , so it's not easy to act or pretend like I care . Or that her pain is mine

Fuck no ! Right now I can't even say anything to make her feel better . Because I actually don't care how she's feeling

Me : I'll go get you something to eat

Zo : I'm not hungry

That's her stomach I don't give shit

Me : babe come on please

Now I put on my best pretending game ,
and this shit has to work

Me : I know you're sad my love , but maybe
we just caught them at a bad time

Zo : she's supposed to be my friend

Me : I know , I know alright . So let me go
get you something to eat , you'll feel better
after that

She sighs , I guess it's working now

Zo : why don't I just cook for us ?

Hell no , right now I want to get away from her . And this is my only chance to do so

Me : no , you get some rest and I'll go get us food . You didn't come here to slave yourself okay

She smiles

Zo : you're so sweet

Me : I know , I love you

I peck her lips and take my car keys leaving ,
she better prove to be useful to me

Because if I can't use her , then what's the
point of being with her ?

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I hate to leave her today , but it's just for a
few hours because I can't miss this meeting

And I have a few things to deal with , since
Mpi is not go anywhere near work . I can't
slack

But she's hugging me so tight , I feel like
someone is being a baby today

It's a pity these pills and meds are not
helping her at all

I just wish there was something I could do
to help her , or take this pain away from her

Me : stufuza wami (my chubby lady)

Zama : mhm

I chuckle

Me : you don't wanna let me go ?

She shakes her head against my chest

Me : what's wrong ?

It's like I said , hug me tighter

Me : okay then

Nothing is important more than my wife

Me : ngiyak'thanda (I love you)

She giggles trailing her hand down to my dick , she brushes it giving it a few strokes

Me : mhm

She lifts her head and we kiss , she brings my briefs down . The feeling of her hand around my dick

I deepen the kiss , she welcomes me with the same energy

Zama : you going to work ?

She trails her hand to my balls , and plays with them

Me : mhm...fuck no

She giggles I flip her over and get in between her thighs . We stare at each other, her hands all over my chest

Zama : you wanted to leave

Me : you can't seduce me and want me to leave

She laughs , I take her pj off and my briefs . Bring her legs up , I get on my knees . Rub my dick on her coochie , few minutes and she's wet . I trail up , we lock eyes she holds onto my arms

Slowly I slide my dick in

Zama : Ahhhh....

She whimpers moving up , I bring her back down . I thrust in and out again

Zama : mhm....Ohhh

She brings her legs over mine , I take a few deep thrusts nibbling on her nipples

Her hands trail to my back , I move up and take slow paces thrusts . Going in deep and out , and back in again

I suck hard on her neck , she brushes my head with her one hand

Zama : ohh....my go....ahhhh

She tightens her legs over mine , I pull out just as she's about to cum . Looks like she wants to kill me

I smile looking at her trailing down to her thighs , we're so over the little hair down there

It doesn't even grow its just cute , and she knows I don't mind it . I don't even want it to be removed

She places her feet on my shoulders , I hold her on both thighs near her hip bone

I nibble on her clit , before going down her coochie open and eating her up

She's moving her body too much , and just distracting me . She's near her edge and I don't want her to cum just now

I let go , and pull her hands down I hold them on just over her elbows

Her legs go over my arms , right above my shoulder . I bring my face back to her coochie , and start off where I left off

Zama : mhm.....oh my God ahhh my gosh
oh yeahhhmhm of fuck

I let go of her arms and hold back on her hip
bone , she starts moving her coochie
fucking my tongue

Zama : oh my god

She grabs my arms , bringing her legs on my
shoulders again . Her moans increases into
a slight scream

Zama : ah....ahhhhhh ah shit oh my....Ahhhh

Her legs shake as she brings them together against my face , as she cums

I hold her thighs , until she calms down . I trail up and we kiss for a few minutes

I move back and turn her , on her knees . She gets it so perfectly , with just a few directions here and here

Zama : I thought you were leaving Nene

I laugh , grabbing her ass cheeks and sliding my dick inside .

Zama : mhmmm ... Ohhh

Me : you shouldn't have seduced me

She laughs moaning , she lays her head down on the pillow flat . I thrust in and out , taking deep strokes

I place my hands on her hips , and pick up my pace

Zama : I...mhmmm Ohhhh

I grab her as cheeks , and pound in faster .

Me : fuck

Her walls close in , my dick thickens . She
orgasms as I cum , I flip her over and bring
her on top of me

We kiss , and calm down while we kiss .
Now I'm the one just holding her so tight

Me : I never want to lose you

Zama : I'm scared of loosing you

Me : you'll never lose me

Zama : I need to tell you something

She moves up and we look at each other ,
and something catches my eye

Me : what's wrong with your eyes ?

She shakes her head

Zama : what do you mean ?

Me : can you see me ?

Zama : yes , Why what's wrong ?

Me : your eyes , there must be something
wrong with your eyes . Come I'm taking you

to the doctor now , before something happens

I get up , and pick her up . We go take a shower , now I'm scared . What if she goes blind ?

I can't help but wonder what's wrong with my wife as of late , all this can't be normal

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

I hate that he's wasting his money like this
and over nothing

I wanted to tell him about the episodes ,
and everything else

I know something is wrong since I'm unable
to see or talk to my mother

And that has me worried , and so I know
everything that's happening right now . It's
because of all of that , this is no coincidence
at all

Doc : she's fine , there's really nothing
wrong with your wife Mr Ngema

Nqobi : she looks blind , so don't tell me that shit

Poor doctors , they always get the end of his wrath

Doc : I'm afraid there's nothing I can do , because she's fine . There must be something that's causing her eyes to change colour , but I don't know what because I don't see it

Nqobi : you're all so fucking useless

He walks out , turns out my eyes are turning grey . And I do look like I'm blind , but I can see just fine

I have no problem whatsoever , they're not even itching or anything like that

But my husband doesn't take chances , he wanted to hear nothing

He said I must see a doctor , but now he's all angry because there's nothing wrong with me

Me : I'm sorry about that

She laughs

Doc : that man loves you , so much that he would give you the world . So I totally get it

I know he loves me , and not a day goes by
where he doesn't show me that he does

But it hits different hearing it all from a
stranger , that we've only met twice

He walks in back , and you can't miss the
nicotine scent on him . Apparently he
smokes , but I've never even saw him

But I know he smokes , he comes to my side
and kisses my forehead. I hold his arm

Me : I'm okay

I just want him to calm down

Me : please lets go home , I still want us to talk

The look he gives me , the worry he has is all evident . He's not even trying to hide

Me : ndiyacela Nene (please)

Nqobi : okay

He pecks my lips , and helps me off the bed.
6 visits to the doctor in two weeks

Now that's a lot , I hope this can be fixed . I won't lie I'm scared to tell him ,because he might even leave me

Who what's to be with a woman that's got so many issues , and talks to dead people ?

But I have to tell him , so I can find help if there's any . I don't know if I'll be able to handle it if he leaves me

.

.

.

.

INSERT 19

Nqobizitha

My wife is worrying me , it's been a few days now and she's still the same . And she says she's still okay , like her eyes and all . But she doesn't look okay at all

I'm meeting with Ndu , and I hate that I left her at home

But she insisted that she's okay and I can go, but I don't plan to be out for long

Ndu : you've been scarce

I pull a chair and sits down

Me : I won't be long

Ndu : oh

The waitress hands up two glasses of whiskey

Ndu : surely you can drink that

I chuckle , and down it .

Ndu : whoa ! What's the matter ?

Me : I need you to handle the company things for me , for quite a while

Ndu : okay why ?

Me : my wife isn't well , and I don't want to leave her there all alone at home

Ndu : what are the doctor's saying ?

Me : that's the thing , they don't know . And right now I have a fear she's going blink

Ndu : what ?

I sigh , this worries me to be honest

Me : a few days ago , her eyes started changing their colour and turning grey . She looks like she's blind

Ndu : Nqobi ! And she can still see

I nod

Ndu : how do you explain all this ?

I shake my head

Me : I don't know , I called a specialist from Cuba . He's said to be here in a few days , hopefully he will know what's wrong

Ndu : this is very strange

Me : tell me something I don't know , anyways I have to get going

Ndu : wait , have you ever thought that maybe this could be like a traditional thing

Me : meaning ?

Ndu : that maybe a western doctor won't be able to help her

Okay now this is something else

Ndu : just think about it

I don't know what to think anymore

Me : I'll see you around , just keep me updated

Ndu : will do

I get up and leave driving back home , and I'm welcomed by her and Thobani in the lounge

There's 7 bouquets of red roses in my lounge suite , I sit down next to her . And peck her cheeks

Me : what's this ?

Thobani : I heard she's sick , so I brought her roses

This boy

Me : 7 bouquets of roses , and why are they red ?

Thobani : roses are red...

Me : shut up , there's pink and white even black so why red ?

Thobani : she's sick she needs some loving , and you're always just feeding her .

Me : I buy her gifts

She laughs

Me : I do

Zama : yes you do

Me : of course I do

Thobani : anyways , get well skwiza . As for me I'm heading to the village (sister in-law)

Me : you're telling me ?

Thobani : I'm sorry , it's just that I didn't go in December . So I thought I should go spend the rest of the holidays there , before varsity opens

Me : it would have been nice to tell me
Thobani

Thobani : I'm sorry

I say nothing

It's not like I'm going to tell him not to go visit his parents

Thobani : I'll call

I nod , and he leaves .

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

Zobuhle is too much for me , honestly I regret bringing that girl here

But because I have a plan , I'll just endure her until I can

Sfiso called after he heard I'm back around , I wanted to leave her behind

But she was on my case , and she didn't want to stay behind . While I go out to a club with my friends

So here she is , and yes as always Sfiso has organised girls . And if this one wasn't here , I would definitely leave with one of these girls tonight

Honestly the same taste pussy everyday , is just not for me

And I'm not just saying because I'm not in love , but even if I was . I would cheat half the time

Sfiso : who's this ?

He whispers to my ear

Me : just someone

Sfiso : you're serious with her ? She looks way too clingy

I chuckle

Me : you have no idea , and no I'm not

Sfiso : fuck ditch her and grab something for the night

He moves back , and I look back to the bar .
And the girl is still there , I wouldn't mind to have her tonight

Me : I need to use the bathroom

Zo : okay let me come with you

What the hell ?

Me : no there's no need for that

Zo : I don't know these people Mpi

Me : you insisted on coming so

She looks down

Me : I'll be back

I get up and head to the bar , and the second she spots me she smiles

Me : hi

Her : took you long enough

I chuckle

Me : well better late than never right ?

Her : definitely

She trails her hand to my chest

Me : I....

Voice : you left me with your friends to entertain whores ?

I turn back and face her , and she's angry alright . But she has no idea what she's just done

Me : let's go

I grab her hand pulling her out

Zo : ouch ...Mpi you're hurting me

I don't care , we get to the car and I just push her inside . She screams in pain , I get on my side and drive back to my house

Zo : Mpi....

Me : shut the fuck up

She goes quite for a while , and I'm fuming
right now

Zo : Mpi you're....you're scaring me

Me : you shouldn't have done that shit you
did back there

Zo : please....I'm sorry , just take me to your
brothers house or something . I want to
leave

Me : what did you say ?

Zo : I....

Me : so you fucking want to leave me for him as well ? Like that whore friend of yours did ? Is that what you want to do as well

Zo : Mpi....

I park the car , and get out opening the door on her side . And I drag her inside the house, she's crying in pain

As soon as we're inside , I pass her a few slaps and she cries . That just fuels me . I end up punching her , she falls down and I kick her over and over and over again

I crouch down and get on top of her , and I punch her all over her face . Until my hands are red with her blood

Me : shit

I get off her and move back , she's out of it

Me : fuck , no ! Not again no

I look at my hands , and I have her blood everywhere on me

Me : Zo....

I call her out but nothing

Me : baby...

I move closer to her , I shake her a few times calling her name out . I break out into a loud sob

Me : okay....okay

I get up , and rush to the bathroom in the spare room . I wash my hands and take a shower

Getting rid of her blood on me , I dry and lotion . Putting on a clean set of clothes .

Me : I'm sorry

I say as I stand over her lifeless body

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

It's middle of the night and Sfiso calls me ,
and I know it can only be about Mpi

I have a good mind not to answer this call ,
but I answer anyways

Me : what ?

Sfiso : I'm worried about him

Me : what happened ?

Sfiso : I invited him out to a club and...

Me : the fuck would you do that for ?

Wasn't it the club that him killing a
ministers daughter ?

Sfiso : eish I didn't think

Me : I think it's about time he starts reevaluating the kind of friends he has

He keeps quite , problem is that Mpi is an idiot

Me : so ?

Sfiso : he came with a girl , and before they left they had one intense heated moment .
Because he was with another girl

This village girl is not my problem nor my priority

Me : and you let him go ?

Sfiso : I...I didn't think anything about it then

Me : Sfiso you will help me and go find another idiot to corrupt , and leave Mpi alone . From today this fake friendship is done , do I make myself clear ?

Sfiso : it was

Me : you give me a yes or not

He sighs

Sfiso : yes

Me : good

I drop the call , and now my wife is awake

Zama : what's wrong ?

Me : it's said Mpi was out clubbing with some girl and when they left , things weren't so good between them

Zama : do you think it's Zo ?

I nod , she sits up straight

Zama : Nene ? Do I have reason to worry ?
Like could Mpi hurt her ?

Me : yes

I hate worrying her , but I won't lie I know my brother

Me : let me find him

I hope he does have his phone with him , so I can track him

Me : it's off

Zama : what ?

Me : the tracker in his phone is off

Zama : what does that mean Nene ?

Me : his phone must be dead ?

Zama : dead ?

Me : like it's no longer working

Zama : or maybe he's killed Zo , and now
he's disabled the tracker

I could laugh , but the moment is serious .
Now she's thinking like a criminal without
even realising it

Me : no he doesn't know about the tracker in his phone , only I know it

Zama : did you put a tracker in my phone as well?

I look at her

Me : when did this become about you ?

Zama : answer the question

Me : yeah maybe

Zama : hah !

I chuckle

Me : I should go check at his house okay ,
it's the only place I can go look for him at

Zama : no !

That was fast , and she's already clinging to
my arm

Me : but....

Zama : you'll go in the morning , I won't
lose you

Me : he won't hurt me

Zama : don't go please

Okay now the tone has changed , and it's official I will do anything this woman says

Me : okay

Zama : thank you

She hugs me , laying her head on my chest .
I lay back down cuddling her

If this continues Mpi will send me to an
early grave

.

.

INSERT 20

Zamabongwa

Mpi must really be a lunatic , like for real something is seriously mentally wrong with him

I so feel for Zo , I know it was probably just stupidity for her being with him

Maybe to just spite me or make me jealous of them , which is crazy but yeah

And now she's gotten herself in one crazy situation , I have no doubt that he did something to her

It's just hard to ignore , and the fact that Nqobi woke up very early and went his his place

And he hasn't been back even now , that scares me . And it's what says he did something to her

And probably he will be protected again ,
but I know my husband will tell me the
truth nonetheless

I've been keeping myself busy , so I don't go
insane waiting for him to come back

MaSylvia is up now , and she's not happy
that I'm busy tidying up

Now I'm forced to go sit down in the
lounge, and I don't want that because I'll be
thinking about Zo

As I sit down , and the switch on the TV .
The door opens and he walks in

He doesn't look too happy , and that scares me to the core alright

Me : and ?

He comes and sits down next to me , and my husband would never be next to me and not kiss me . I hold his hand when he pulls out of the kiss , now I know Mpi did something

Nqobi : there was just blood everywhere in his lounge

It's a good thing I'm sitting down , Zo is wild I can't dispute that

I'm sure even at her home they don't even know where she is

Yes she's that type that disappears for weeks or even a month

Without anyone knowing where she is , and with who . Like what is she doing there

And when she comes back , she'll never tell anyone anything . She'll never explain herself , nor even apologize for disappearing

So imagine now she's going to return home a corpse

Her grandmother will surely never be able to handle all this

Her father left them when she was very young , her mother got married two years later

And since then she's cut her off , because the husband doesn't like Zo

So she hasn't seen her mother since all those years , and her grandmother is the one person who cares about her

This is just sad , like pure sad . How can Mpi do this ? And for just a stupid confrontation?

Nqobimpi

I didn't sleep the whole night , I was up sitting . I kept looking at her , and hoping that she'll wake up

I was so ready to drag that body , and dispense of it . When I felt a slight pulse on her arm

And I just rushed her to the hospital , I lied and said she went out and came back like that

And she just fell right at my door step , so I have no idea who did that to her

The doctor stopped questioning me and attended to her , and she's bad like really bad

A dislocated shoulder , a broken rib and jaw. I really messed her up , and her left eye is shut

They don't know when she'll wake up , but there's still brain activity so she lives

Me : I'm really sorry , baby please you have to wake up

I hold her hand , and she's ice cold . I pull up as the sheets and cover her

They won't even make her that warm , she needs something like a blanket or so

I'll get her one if they allow me to bring it , I swear I was so sure that I killed her . It was some relief realising that , she was just unconscious

Me : I'm sorry , that was a mistake . It will never happen again , so please just wake up

Her face is even swollen , no matter how fucked up I am . Seeing what I've done to her , it hurts me

Voice : she will get better

I wipe my tears , and lift my head it's a nurse

Nurse : sorry to interfere , I....I see how hurt you are

Me : I just can't lose her not like this , I need her to wake up

She smiles

Nurse : worry not she will

Me : I hope so

Nurse : with a supportive man like yourself ,
she has no chance

I chuckle and she laughs

Me : well thank you

She nods and walks out after checking the
file

Me : you have to wake up , I've already took
enough souls . I don't want yours in my
hands as well , so please wake up

I hope this doesn't take weeks , I don't have
that much time . She really needs to wake
up

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I found out where Mpi is at , and my wife wants to go there to see her friend

I'm against it of course , but she's adamant to go see her . She wants to see if she's really alive

I told her she is , but no she doesn't want to just take my word for it . She wants to see for herself

And I don't want to be annoyed by that , so we're about to go there right now

I'm just waiting for her to finish up so we can leave , and she's been taking a bath for an hour now

I know she's low , but sometimes I feel like
it's just too much

She'll even miss her cue heading to heaven
this one , because she'll be slow to take her
spot . And someone will jump on it

Voice : can we have a word

It's MaSylvia , I throw the cigarette on the
floor and stomp on it

MaSylvia : sorry to disturb

I still haven't turned to look at her

Me : it's okay ma , what do you want to talk about ?

MaSylvia : I've seen how stressed out you've been the past weeks

A man in a predicament , who wouldn't be stressed out

Me : my wife is sick ma , she's not getting better . Doctors have no idea what's wrong with her , her eyesshe looks blind and that's not normal at all

MaSylvia : no it's not

Me : then you understand why I'm this stressed out

She sighs

MaSylvia : have you thought that maybe , just maybe doctors won't be able to help your wife

Me : what do you mean ?

MaSylvia : they're people , and they use western methods . They don't know everything

Me : I've called in a specialist from Cuba

MaSylvia : there's nothing wrong with doctors from South Africa , and there's nothing special about a specialist from Cuba. If your wife's sickness is something traditional , there's nothing these doctors can do for her

This again ? So she's saying what Ndu suggested

Me : ma what are you saying ?

MaSylvia : you're a Zulu man Ngema , and you were brought up and raised in a Zulu traditional home . Just maybe try seeing a traditional healer

And she walks away , now leaving me with thoughts running through my mind

Voice : I'm done

I turn and face her with a smile , I really hope nothing is wrong with my wife

As much as this doesn't make sense

Me : ngiyak'thanda (I love you)

She walks closer and creases my cheek

Zama : Nene what's wrong ?

I shake my head , and my eyes burn with tears but they won't fucking fall

Me : I just want you to know that I love you

I'm failing to find the words to just tell her exactly what I'm feeling right now

Me : I'll do anything and everything , just to have you be okay

Zama : but I'm okay now

I sigh , she thinks she's okay because she feels okay . But I don't want to believe it

Something is wrong , and the more it's ignored the more dire consequences it'll have

Me : I love you

I kiss her forehead , for a while

Zama : I love you

She hugs my back , laying her head on my chest . And we stay in this embrace for a while , before we pull out and leave for the hospital

.

.

Zamabongwa

Nqobi has just worried me , without even realising it

He was so emotional , now I can't help but wonder what's wrong

It surely can't be me , I feel fine and I'm slowly going back to my usual self

I don't get what's worrying him right now ,
and now I worry with him without even
knowing

We're shown the ward she's in , and I must
say it's a shocker to find Mpi with her

I really thought that he killed her , it was
such a relief that she's still alive

Mpi : what....

I shot him an eye , and walk closer to her
bed . I remove her sheets all the way down
to her legs

Mpi : please.....don't ...don't do that

She's bad , like badly beaten . I can't believe he did all this

Me : what kind of an animal are you ?

I look at him , with tears already streaming down my face

It'll be months before she's healed , her face will never be the same again

He wipes his tears off , and I am not even moved an inch by them

Me : don't....don't give me that nonsense .
What kind of an animal are you ? Beating a
defenceless woman up like this ?

Mpi : it was...a mistake things got...out of a
control andit wasn't supposed to be like
this

Me : you will pay for this , mark my words
Nqobimpi Ngema you will pay

Nqobi holds my hand

Mpi : so you brought her here so you can
show her what kind of a monster I am ? Is
this your plot now , to make sure she never
even looks at me ever again ?

This man right behind me fumes , and we don't need this . Brothers killing each other

It's not happening , not in front of me . It cannot be happening

Me : Nene

He looks at me and his eyes softens

Me : Mpi I think it would be best if you stopped coming here

Mpi : what ?

Me : either that or jail you choose ...

Mpi : you cannot....

Nqobi : don't raise your voice at my wife
like that

Mpi : you think you know it all right , well
we're in love and I'll be the first thing she
wants when she wakes up

He clicks his tongue and walks out , but now
he's left me with a thought

Zobuhle can be an idiot at times , and she
could want him when she wakes up here

Me : what if he's right ?

Nqobi : then you'll stay away , from both of them

Yhoh okay , he's not playing with me right now

Although I'll feel like such a fool if she dares goes back to Mpi , it will probably be the end of us

A woman who doesn't know her worth , I wouldn't wanna keep such in my life

How can someone beat you up so bad , to a point of almost killing you and say it's a mistake ?

INSERT 21

Nqobimpi

What have I done ? Should I always fuck up

Haven't I done enough with the ministers daughter ? The cocaine

To add Zobuhle on that , and now I've gone and done what I've just done

Right in front of Nqobi , to his wife ? If I end this night and I'm still alive , it would be a fucking miracle

I tried to call Sfiso and he wasn't taking my calls , I texted he ended up blocking me

And besides him , I don't really have any friends true friends that is

I'm at the club drinking all alone , I could have called the other guys but it would be pointless

I would be just wasting my money , on people who don't even give shit about me

I'm fucking drunk right now , I don't even know how I'll get home

Maybe I'll be in luck , be robbed and killed . Or get in an accident and I'll die

That would be better , I just seem to be a waste of breath

I can't seem to do anything right , it's
always one wrong thing after another

And it's always like once I start , I just can't
stop . I keep on going , it's just an urge I just
can't fight

And I hate how worse it gets without Nqobi
being here reigning me in

I'm just one weakling of a man , just a
pathetic poor excuse of a man

-
-
-
-

Zamabongwa

It's late now and I want to sleep , my heart was so heavy leaving Zo at the hospital

But I'm not doctor , and so there's nothing I can do for her

She's better off being at the hospital , getting the kind of help she needs

My heart goes out to her , and I can only wonder how her grandmother is doing

She must be so worried sick about her , as much as I know she's given up

It doesn't mean she didn't care about , some things you just don't get to switch them on and off

I hope this will be an eye opener for Zo , before she loses her life

Or sends her grandmother to an early grave before her home , surely that woman doesn't need all this nonsense

I get up , I was already in bed . But I can't sleep , I need that man next to me

And I have no idea where he is , I look around for him everywhere

Even downstairs but he's nowhere to be found , I head back upstairs defeated

But the light in the study catches my eye , what could he be doing in there so late ?

I walk inside without knocking , because the door was slightly opened . And I stand frozen at my feet , he's holding a gun and looking at a passport a Ghanaian passport

That's his picture with a different name ,
and there's rolls of money

All different kinds of currency exchange ,
could be 7 from different countries

He turns and looks at me , he's quick to put
the gun away

Nqobi : stufuza wami (my chubby lady)

He's nervous in a way , he gets up putting
the passport away . But as he opens the
drawer , I see many other more passports .
He closes it and opens another one , putting
the money in

When he's done he walks closer to me , I just swallow saliva that's not even there

Nqobi : I'm sorry you had to see that , I thought you were sleeping

Me : you ...

I clear my throat , he puts his hands on my shoulders and brushes them

Me : you should be in bed sleeping with me

Nqobi : okay let's go to bed then

Nqobi thinks he's smart , like he's clever and all that

Me : you're not even going to explain all of that ?

Nqobi : what ?

All this time he's smiling and I'm getting annoyed , but my man's smile though

I'm so weak it's a disappointment to the women's team

Me : the money , the fake passports and the gun Nene ?

Nqobi : okay that , what do I explain stufuza wami ? (My chubby lady)

This man !

Nqobi : I mean you saw what you saw and yeah

Me : and yeah ?

He nods still smiling , I want to slap him

Me : what's and yeah ?

Nqobi : masambe siyolala (let's go sleep)

Me : we're still talking

Nqobi : no we're not talking , you're just interrogating me

Me : I....

He shuts me up with a kiss , my weak self gives in . I'm busy mentally rolling my eyes

He chuckles , pulling out of the kiss

Me : I still want to know about that , I'm not letting it go

He side smiles , and takes my hand we walk
out he locks the study

And it's first time , I see it being locked . I
didn't even know that it gets locked

We walk to our room , and the only
question on my mind right now is who is
this man I'm married to ?

There has always been something offish
about Nqobi , the aura and just his energy

The way he carries himself , how he walks
and just the way he talks

The cold voice he has , the respect he demands and commands

And now after seeing what I've seen , it scares me . Yes I fear my own husband now

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

So just as I was about to leave the club , a guy walks in and comes to me

He doesn't say anything , right in front of everyone in the club

He starts beating me , and I'm drunk I can't fight him

Every time I try to fight him , I just stagger and fall back down

He sure had his way with me , and not only did he end up just there

Leaving me with a bleeding nose , he dragged me out of the club . To his car I think , and he just shoved me in the boot

He drove for a while , and I figured yeah I'm really dying today

He opens the boot , and drags me out . He's pulling me down on the ground

And it feels like a veld , the grass is doing the most on my body

I'm trying to fight him , but it's useless and of no use . I'm slowly getting sober

But it'll take a whole lot than a beating , being shoved inside a boot and being dragged through the veld

It's dark outside , I'm sure it's way past midnight now and I can't even see a damn thing

He opens the door , it makes one cracking sound . And he just shoved me inside

Him : you're a fucking disappointment to even be related to Hunter nx

He clicks his tongue , I don't know this voice I've never even heard of it

And who is Hunter ? Have I suddenly forgotten those I'm related to ?

Him : have fun getting sober

He walks towards the door , I can't stand up
so I crawl

Water from out of nowhere falls , and it's
not just any water but it's cold freezing
water

In seconds I'm already shivering , I look at
the door and he's long gone

The room suddenly goes cold , like it's some
kind of a freezer . I throw up everywhere ,
sobering you is no child's play

Me : fuck

I cough , I feel like my intestines are coming out

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

My wife is still sleeping today , and I fear she's getting back to being sick again

To a point that she's feeling it , usually by
this time she's up and no longer even in the
bedroom

She should be in the kitchen , or in the
lounge watching her reality shows

Me : everything okay ?

I sit on the bed , and she fixes my tie . I
want to pop in the office today

Zama : I still haven't forgotten what I saw

I smile

Zama : wipe that smile off

And she causes me to laugh

Me : the doctor will be here tomorrow

She sighs

Zama : I hate what you're doing and we need to talk , tell that doctor not...

My phone rings and it's important , I cannot ignore it

Me : I love you

I peck her lips and kiss her forehead

Zama : Nene we're talking

Me : I know stufuza wami , I just have to take this call okay ? We'll talk as soon as I'm back I promise you

She's not happy , but she nods anyways

Zama : I'll go see Zo

Me : I'll send a few guys with you

Zama : way guys ?

Me : your safety first , and that's not negotiable

I answer the call

Roy : it's done

I get out of the room

Me : leave him there for a few hours . Turn the water off leave the cold

I drop the call , MaSylvia is up and already done making breakfast

Me : morning ma , I'm not eating . Please just make sure MaMngadi eats

I grab my car keys already heading out

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

Nqobi is really avoiding me with what I saw last night , but I'll pester him until he hears me

He shouldn't think I'll let this go , because I won't and I will never

I'm at the hospital now to see Zo , and I have 4 bodyguards with me

How crazy is that ? Yeah that's exactly what I said when I walked out and they were with the driver

And two came with me inside the hospital , you can just imagine the eyes and stares I was getting . Nqobi has really dealt me here, and I don't understand for what or why

And today I find her awake , it's really a miracle and I'm so happy that she's up

Me : look at you

Okay that sounds so bad

Zo : you...think....I'm an...idiot right ?

Well I do

Me : what do you think ?

She nods slightly

Zo : I...didn't...know he...he was...an...abuser

Me : they're never marked my dear , what were you doing with Mpi to even begin with?

She shakes her head slightly , and you can tell she's in pain

Zo : are....you jealous ?

Girl did not

Me : what ?

Zo : he...said you...left ...him for...for his
brother

Oh I see , and I think this is a mistake Zo is a
big girl she can take care of herself

Me : I was never with Mpi , I don't know
what nonsense he told you . But me and my
jealousy will leave you , and go back to my
husband

I get up

Zo : Zama

Me : no don't , for you to even ask me that nonsense . What the hell do you take me for ? You know that abuser of yours was right , he did say you'll wake up and run back to hold . I'm glad first day you wake up, you're already showing me exactly who you are. And let me give you this for free okay . If you're with Mpi to make me jealous , you're lying to yourself . It's a no brainer , look at him and picture my husband . I would never be caught dead with Mpi , so I hope for your sake it's love . Because if it's jealousy , you wasted your time I don't give a damn

I head towards the door , I'm actually angry right now

Zo : Zama....

I shut the door going out with these two following behind me , and I'm annoyed shame

- .
- .
- .
- .

INSERT 22

Nqobimpi

I'm freezing cold here , there's no part in
me that's not freezing

My whole body is shaking and shivering ,
and worse the whole cement floor is wet

And the darkness in here didn't help the
whole night , now there's a slight light from
the window

But it's too high , and out of reach . I would need to be standing on something to reach it

But there's nothing in here , this room is empty . I don't even know where did that water come from

I feel like I'm loosing sense with my touches right now , a day longer in here I won't make it

And the door opens , it's the cracking sound again

Voice : sit up straight and face me like a man

No ways it can't be ? My own brother hell
no !

I turn slowly and face him , and it's really
him my eyes are not deceiving me

Me : ba....bafo? (Brother)

I'm sacred no lies , this person standing in
front of me is not my brother

It's a monster I've never seen , and a
stranger I do not know

Me : you....you didthis to me ?

Nqobi : I haven't started

His voice is colder than usual

Me : why...?

He crouches down

Me : for....a girl...you don't even...know ,
is....is that it ?

Nqobi : you think I give a fuck about that
whore of yours ?

She's friends with his wife , maybe she put
him to this

And she said I'll pay for what I've done , so how the hell am I supposed to know ?

Me : then...why ?

Nqobi : I don't give a shit who you kill or fuck up , I don't care if you break them or what . Do you understand that ?

I just nod , because clearly right now he's not playing with me

He's done with my shit

Nqobi : what did I say to you the last night you raised your voice at my wife ?

Shit no ! I knew I was going to fucking pay for that . Hence I said if I end the night alive, then it's a miracle

I guess there's no miracle after all

Me : I....

Nqobi : I told you I'd forget you're my brother

Me : bafo...please... please lets...just talk ab...about this , please

Nqobi : you do your shit Mpi , not where my wife is concerned

Me : it...won't...happen again

I don't mind death , like I don't fucking mind it at all . But not at the hand of my own brother

Nqobi : I have a job for you

Me : wha...what ?

Nqobi : you want to be a man wena angithi? You want to prove ubudoda bakho , you go around killing women beating them . The last straw is raising you voice at my wife , after I told you to never do that shit (you want to showcase your manhood)

All this over a shout , is he for real ? How much insane can a man be in love , to this extent ?

Me : come on....

Nqobi : I'll give you a chance to be a man , and if you dare can pull it off I'll let you live to see another day . But if you fail , I'll end your pathetic life myself

He walks towards the door

Me : Nqobi...

Nqobi : I'll see you in a week

Me : no...no....no ..nooo don't leave me...here please don't....I'll go crazy another ...day in here and I won't....make it please

Nqobi : being crazy is a norm to you , nothing new there

Me : fuck...then just...kill me

Nqobi : I will still kill you in the end brother , just be glad I'm being merciful

He chuckles and walks out . Locking me in here again , all alone in this coldness

A week in here I won't survive

-
-
-
-

Zamabongwa

Being nosey is really not a good thing , right
now I'm peeking through the study door

It's not locked , I wonder when did he
unlock it

I so badly want to go inside and open those
drawers and look at those passports

I swear that one he had last night ,had his
picture on it . Just a different name a Busani
something

Voice : why don't you feed your curiosity ?

Damn ! I act like all is well emhlabeni ka
Jehova (in Jehovah's world)

Nqobi : I missed you

He turns me to face him , he kisses me for a few seconds . His hands trail to my waist , one going slightly to my ass

Me : you were gone the whole day

Nqobi : had to take care of something after the meeting

Me : I see

Nqobi : nothing criminal

Me : so you're a criminal ?

I ask with a straight face , I don't want to lie.
The possibility of that scares me , and I
don't know where it'll leave us

Nqobi : that's what you're thinking

Me : so you know my mind and thoughts
manje ? (Now)

He chuckles

Nqobi : stufuza wami , it's a no brainer (my
chubby lady)

Me : but , I did not say it

Nqobi : you didn't need to , seeing that gun the money and the passports all that screamed a criminal to you

Me : well are you ?

Nqobi : you can't handle the truth about me, no matter how much you want to hear it . I have no problem being honest with you, and telling you everything about me . But bare this in mind , if I tell you . You will hate me and you will leave this marriage , without even thinking twice . But the truth is stufuza wami , you love me so much . And leaving me will break you , and you can't handle that . So you choose want the truth , and it's the end of us . Or you keep living

with your assumptions , and all is well in our world

I laugh , and I shouldn't be laughing right now . Because he's scared me , and I feel like just by his words I don't want to know

Nqobi : kumnandi ezweni (it's nice on this world)

I'm laughing at the "all is well in our world" because of what I said when he caught me standing here , wanting to snoop around

Me : khayeke (leave it)

I get a hold of myself and look at him

Me : I still want to know the truth , don't take assumptions about me that I'll leave

Nqobi : it's not assumptions it's the truth

Me : well let me be the judge of that

Nqobi : I am not ready to loose you yet , so I until such time I won't be telling you anything

Me : but.....

Nqobi : I love you , I love this marriage and I love us . Don't take this away from me

That was so very quick , he just goes against what he just said few minutes ago

Me : will there ever come a time , you are ready to lose me ?

He laughs , and I guess he was just babying me with that

Nqobi : uyahlanya wena , loose you for what . You'll rather not know anything , it's fine it doesn't bother me . (You're crazy)

Me : it bothers me , shouldn't we be honest with each other ?

Nqobi : I'm not hiding that , I said I'm not telling you there's a difference

Isn't he so smart ?

Me : this is not over

Nqobi : I love you anyways

I laugh walking past him , I'll rather we talk about me and we'll get back to this issue of his

I won't live with assumptions of who or what my husband could be

I would die , with so many scenarios

-
-
-
-

Nqobizitha

I'm not one to keep secrets nor hide anything from my wife

And I don't want to keep this away from her, I just want to be selfish and get to keep her

I know for a fact she will leave me , I'm not thinking ahead of her

I'm not making assumptions , nor am I just accusing her that she'll leave

Judging her , before even hearing her take on the matter . Or seeing her reaction

Me : can we talk now?

Zama : about me yes

Me : we'll get to that

Zama : Nene we can't keep ignoring this or pushing it away

Me : stufuza wami it sounds very serious , and I'm sorry . I promise come see this and we'll attend to that

Zama : is the doctor still coming ?

Me : you're sick again ?

She just stares me , now I don't know what that means

Me : stufuza wami (my chubby lady)

I say with a smile , she gets off the bed
annoyed and walks to me

Me : I promise I'll listen to you , you wanted
the truth and I want you to see it

Zama : huh ?

Me : don't huh me , you wanted this so
yeah

Zama : why don't you ever speak properly ?

I laugh , she's getting scared now . And I think I should listen to what she wants to talk about

Me : tell me what you want to talk about ?

Zama : I thought we'll do that after

Me : if it means you'll leave me after this , then I'll rather hear this important thing my wife wants to talk to me about

Zama : Nene you're so sweet

Me : I feel like a highschool lover

She laughs

Zama : let's go see this and talk after

Me : you're so cute for this much stubbornness

She smiles

Zama : whatever happens I love you , that should count . No matter what , just know that I really do love you

Me : don't scare me , it's not a nice feeling

Zama : let's go

Me : you won't even make me feel better ?

Zama : we make love right now , it might even feel like the last time . And I don't want to feel like that

I get where she's coming from , so we head to the study . And I open the back room

Zama : there's another room in this room

I nod

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

I'm really living with a criminal , there's no doubt about that

You couldn't even tell there's another room in this study , unless you knew that it's there

I take a deep breath , looking at all this .
And I've never seen anything like this

Nqobi : come

He holds his hand out , and I take it
reluctantly . We walk inside this room

And I am not at peace at all , everything in
here scares the shit out of me

Me : Nene...

Nqobi : I'm here

I hold his hand so tight

Nqobi : you can always change your mind

My eyes trail around , and there's all kinds of weapons you can think about in here

There's guns , small and big ones . All different kinds of axes and knives , in different shapes and sizes

And an electrical chair

Nqobi : we can leave this

Me : no !

I don't know what I'm doing right now , my insides are turning . My heart is bumping , I'm sure he can actually hear it

Nqobi : right

He walks in further , and I follow him since he has my hand in his

He pulls a chair for me , I'm even scared to sit down but I do it anyway

He places a laptop in front of me

Nqobi : I'm returning your words back to you right now , I love you so much . And no

matter what , just always know that I love you . And my love for you will never change

He opens it , and the second it's open a video plays

Starting off showcasing pictures , and already I feel like throwing up

I don't even know why I'm bothering to keep watching this

It's when the real video plays , I literally jump off the chair screaming . I bump onto his chest , and he holds me so tight

I cry , like I cry so very much that it hurts . I only even saw half a second that video but I couldn't

Nqobi : I told you I didn't want you to know about this

Why is he even talking about ? It's the scream of that baby that causes me to lose it all

I get off his hold , and I take the damn laptop and throw it against the guns wall . It shatters into pieces on the floor

Nqobi : you have to listen to me first okay I..

Me : I don't wanna hear anything from you

I pass through him and run upstairs , I'm a big girl . We all know if he chased after me , he would have caught up with me

I lock myself in and just cry , I shouldn't have insisted knowing anything . I was better off thinking he's a criminal

Now I can't bare knowing that he's even worse than that

He knew what he was talking about , when he said I won't stand for who he is

Me : what have I done ?

I have no one blame for this but myself , I shouldn't have insisted to know

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

Sometimes the truth is not always the best thing to know

It's not always the truth that will set one free , and in this case my wife was better off not knowing anything

Not because I want to treat her like a child or anything like that

But then again now I know I've lost her , I need a miracle to keep her with me

I don't know what that will be or how will it happen , but I need it

She locked me out of our bedroom last night , and well I'm a married man

There was no way that I was going to sleep in the spare room , I slept right outside the door

I hardly slept because I was sitting the whole night , so a few minutes sleep and then I'd wake up

My back fucking hurts , you'd swear spending years sleeping in woods and uncomfortable environments I would be used to this

But no , I would still choose my king size bed over this any night

Zama : Nqobi

She screams , and I'm on my feet in a second . She's never called me by my name

And her scream is very alarming

Me : open the door

She cries , and it's even painful than what it was last night . I bring the door down , with just a kick

She's on the bed , and she's wailing . I rush to her , I hold her she hugs me back.

Something is wrong here , it's like her hands are trying to find where exactly my back is at

Me : what happened...what happened ?

Zama : I...can't see . Nene I can't see

I know this was going to happen , I knew something was wrong with her eyes

I know I said I need a miracle to keep her ,
but no not this way

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

Waking up , I tried opening my eyes but I
couldn't see anything

I blinked , rubbed my eyes but still nothing .
It was blank and dark

I have never been so scared like I am right
now in my entire life

Not even seeing Nqobi kill those women
and kids mercilessly like that on the video

Not even being in that scary room of his , I
thought that was scary

But I had no idea , that I would see this man
I lose killing women and children like
they're dogs

And that would be the last of scene my eyes
would see

Now I can't erase seen that , and now I'm
blind . Like I'm completely blind

I'm not even seeing shadows or anything
blurry , I'm blind that I see nothing

Nqobi : let me call tie doctor , he should....

Me : there's no doctor that can help me

Nqobi : kaMakeba just wait okay , I'm talking about the specialist and not....

Me : he won't help me because this is not a medical issue

Nqobi : what ?

He moves away from me , and I'm too quick to pat my hands all over the sheets looking for him

Nqobi : I'm here...I'm here

Me : don't ever do that again

I'm crying now

Nqobi : I'm sorry , I'm here

Me : just listen to me okay , maybe you should take me back to the village

Nqobi : what ? no , for what ?

Me : please...just listen to me please

He move a bit , still holding my hand

Nqobi : okay , but are you sure I shouldn't call the doctor ?

Me : yes I'm sure

Nqobi : okay then I'm listening , and please stop crying

I can't stop crying , I'm blind . I was fine last night , I could use my eyes

My eye sight wasn't affected , yes I cried myself to sleep because of what I saw . But that was just a damn video , as scary and sad as it was . And I didn't even watch the whole thing , just a slight piece of it

I can't be blind from just seeing that , no ways I refuse

I don't even know what this is , and now
I've gone blind out of nowhere

Now I regret seeing Nqobi killing those
women and children like that

I hate that I'm stuck with that scene in my
head

It would have been better , had we made
love . It would have felt like the last time

But it would have been better than this .
And now I have to tell him all these things
about me , and I won't even get to see his
reaction

How can so much go so wrong in just one night ?

.

.

.

.

INSERT 23

Nqobizitha

I doubt I'll even hear anything she's saying right now , not even because she's crying

I don't understand what went wrong , and I can't help but blame myself for this

I saw was wrong with those eyes , both Ndu and MaSylvia told me about traditional healers

I didn't pay heed to that , now look what has happened . Maybe they were right , and just maybe a traditional person would have been able to help us . But that's not helping right now , my wife has lost her sight

Who when she'll receive it back , if she'll even get it back

Zama : it started when I was very young , I was maybe 8 or 9 I don't remember well . By then my mother was still alive , and you could say she was like my best friend . I could tell her anything and everything , unlike with my father . It started off with seeing blurry greyish people , some were in some form of shadows . The funny part was that they never scared me , I could see they weren't normal people . But I wasn't scared of them , then it went on . I started seeing normal people , I could see their shape and faces . But they were different than us as well , and whenever I would see them . I would get that feeling that they're not from

this world , I would feel that they're in another world . And eventually as time went on , they started talking to me . I could hear and understand them very well , they do sometimes communicate with me through fire , water or rain . I don't know why or how , but I do understand them . That escalated , and I started talking to them out of nowhere . Until this was realised at home , and my father wasn't happy at all . My mother just took the whole thing like a joke , and she would just laugh it off . But it was different with my father , and so I realised that he didn't like it. I stopped , but the people didn't stop . But I would make sure that when I'm at home , or around people I don't say anything . But that ended up causing me

problems , I started having crazy episodes . I would do things in my sleep , things that normal can't do . I don't sleep walk no , but I can walk while sleeping . I can run , I can draw which is how I communicate I think . And when that happens I'm always not in my right minds , I have no idea what I'm doing or where I am . I don't even remember what I did when I come to , but I learnt to know about my episodes . My father started bringing different traditional people into our homes , my mother didn't like that . And that caused them to fight a lot , I also didn't like those people . Because whenever they came around , the people I see and talk to would be angry at me . I didn't understand why , until I grew up . And I started seeing that things were being

done to me , things that made these people to slowly disappear or not be able to communicate with me . My mother eventually passed away , and she also became one of the people I see and talk to . I would always feel her presence , I would see her and we would talk like she was still here . Then she started fading whenever I'm home , I learnt that my father was still doing his things at home to block them . So when I was home I couldn't see nor talk to her , I spent most days at the river bank just to be with her . When we got married , and we moved here . I would see my mother everyday , she would visit me all the time . She was very happy for us , she couldn't even hide it . And she would tell me , she

will bless us with a girl child before she grows old . Whatever that meant

She looks down , and fiddle with our fingers

Me : you said you used to ? Doesn't she come anymore ? I mean I do want her to bless us with that child , she can be like you I don't mind

She laughs through her tears , okay I'm freaked out a bit

But this is my wife , I love her with her ghosts and episodes . And I'll find her help

I'll do whatever it takes to make sure that she's well and better again

And if she's to never regain her sight again , it's fine . I'm here and I'm never going anywhere

She shakes her head

Zama : I don't understand , I'm no longer at home . I don't get what could have blocked her from here . Now I don't see or talk to any of them , I don't feel them anymore . I'm sorry I didn't tell you all this , I could have saved your money you wasted on doctors . I just didn't think this could affect me , and I was scared that I would lose you .

We have our own demons , but the love we have for each other . And the fear of losing each other

I believe we will be fine , I don't know how . Because I know right now in her eyes I'm not saying , but we will be fine

As much as what she told me freaks me out a bit , it's no reason for me to run away

So what if she has a gift if she has one ? People with gifts deserve to be loved too right ? . Yeah sure some things are scary about them , but that's no reason for them to not be loved

If you're a man , then you can handle anything . Even dead people talking to your wife

Me : it's okay , don't blame yourself now

Zama : I think this is why I'm blind now , I think it's because they're gone

She goes back to crying now , and I don't know what to do than just to comfort her

I don't know how , but we will find a way to fix this

Me : we will fix this

Zama : please take me back to the village ,
maybe I'll...

Me : no

She pulls back slowly , patting my arms to
reach my hands

Me : you're not going anywhere , you're
staying here and we will find a way to fix
this . Don't worry we'll bring your ghosts
back

Zama : Nene !

Me : sorry , your people I mean

She shakes her head , but there's no wife of mine that's going to the village

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

We have agreed that no more doctors , and that we'll try to find a way to fix this

I hope it can be fixable , I don't know how I'll live when I'm blind like this

No shade to anyone blind or anything , but I wasn't born like this and I don't want it I really don't

I still want to be able to use my eye sight , I still want to be able to see

Being blind doesn't work for me , it really doesn't do it for me at all . And so I don't want it

I don't want to feel useless like how I felt today , having to rely on Nqobi for anything

Eating , bathing , going to the toilet . Even a simple thing as getting dressed , walking and all of that

It's raining outside today , I can somehow feel the rain . And I long to see it so bad

I'm sitting in our bedroom by the big window , right on the floor . I just have a throw covering my legs

Nqobi : I talked to MaSylvia , she thinks she might be able to help us

He's talking behind me , I've been in his room since yesterday

I don't even want to go out there , I just don't .

Nqobi : please get away from there , you've been sitting there since all morning

Me : take me outside please

Nqobi : it's raining outside

Me : that's why I want to go

Nqobi : so I should take you outside so you can catch a cold ?

And this home medical doctor I married

Me : maybe the rain will wash away what I saw you doing , killing all those women and children

I can't erase that , and now it's all that I can see

Nqobi : okay stop right there , and just let me explain about that...

Me : I guess you were right that I would leave you , I was better off not knowing

Nqobi : I said....

Me : what can you possibly explain about killing children ?

Nqobi : because they're were bloody terrorists

Okay , now I wish I had my sight so I can see him when he says "bloody terrorists"

Why is that turning me on , no like the way he just said that ? Something is seriously wrong with me , like for real

Nqobi : I did noting wrong there , but fuck yeah I'm human so yeah it eats me up sometimes . But I always have to remind myself even when I have to kill these

women and children that , if they don't die then millions more people than . So what's one person dying , and saving a million other ? I won't even apologize for it , and when you're ready to listen you will . Come let me take you to your rain

Maybe I have an urge that needs to be scratched because right now he's just gotten me so horny

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobizitha

She wasn't as happy as I thought she would be after her rain saga

I'm guessing she thought it would help her , but then it didn't so she wasn't happy about that

I feel so bad for my wife , but I don't pity her no . I know she will beat this and come out even stronger

As for the village business I don't want to hear it , if we ever return there . It would be because one of the parents died , nothing else . I don't see the need to go there

There's traditional people everywhere , and since I know nothing about them

I've asked MaSylvia to help us and she's agreed .

But so far she hasn't said anything , so I guess we should give her some more time

In the meantime , I'm going crazy and I feel like I need to talk to someone

And there couldn't be a better person than my grandmother , since my mother has gone and turned her back on me

I take my phone and call her , in hopes that they're someone close by who will help her.
She stays with a lot of cousins

Voice : Bamba kancane nginikezele
uMakhulu (hold on a bit while I hand the phone to grandmother)

See , I knew she would never be able .
These kids don't want anything about her

Makhulu : Nene

Me : unjani salukwazi sami ? (How are you my old person)

She laughs

Makhulu : mina ngiyaphila , kodwa ke angeke ngisho njalo ngawe (I'm well , but I can't say the same about you)

I really don't know what's the deal with my grandmother , like I really have no idea

Me : kaMakeba is not well

Makhulu : ngiyazi ? (I know)

She's shocking me now , see I did say I don't know what's her deal

Me : uyazi ? (You know)

Makhulu : umzukulu uzoba right , kufanele
alungise izonto zakhe nje (my
granddaughter will be alright , she just
needs to fix her things)

Okay that's a bit assuring

Me : what things Makhulu ?

She sighs , but not in a heavy tiring way .
Just a slight sigh , nothing huge nor big
about it

Makhulu : just be there for her Nene , don't turn your back on her

Me : I don't even dream about that

Makhulu : ungitshela njalo ukuthi niqhuba njani (keep me updated always , how you're doing)

Me : ngizoyenza njalo Makhulu (I'll do so grandmother)

She seems to know more than she's letting in , but I have hope now . Maybe she does know for a fact that MaSylvia will find us the help

Or maybe she intends to find it for us ,
either way I don't care

Just as long as it's them two I don't mind ,
because I do trust them both

I don't think they would want to harm my
wife , or even put her life in harm's way

.

.

.

.

INSERT 24

A WEEK LATER

Nqobizitha

This has been the longest toughest week ever , any other person wouldn't have been able to endure this

My wife is something else , she's turned against me . She's pushing me away , doing her level best to push me

She always wants to be all alone , and doesn't want me anywhere near her

It's always a struggle to help her , when she has to bath or eat . Use the bathroom , to move around

She doesn't want me helping her , she always snaps at me

I honestly don't know , surely if I was someone else I would have long given up

But I know she's frustrated , she's angry and doesn't understand what's happening

Yes someone would say , she's not the only one being affected by this . That I'm also affected , and yeah that's true

But she's more affected than me , she used to see and be able to do anything for herself

And now she has to rely on me for everything

I know she's having it tough and right , so every time I'm about to lose my patience with her

I always remind myself , that I love this woman and I'm all she has in this house

My grandmother is my pillar of strength during these trying times , I'm really grateful for her

I don't know what I would be if she wasn't , she's far but everyday we communicate

And she's being our support structure right now

Me : watch your step

Zama : you can just leave me

She's snapping alright , and she's agitated .
But I'm keeping my cool , for both our sakes

Me : we're here

I try to lift her leg , so she can get into the
bath tub but she lets go of me

And almost tripping , I hold her before she
hits down or hurts herself

Me : okay this is enough !

She cries , and this is the first time she cries
this week

It was only a matter of time before she burst , she's been holding everything in

Me : you need to let me help you

Zama : I....

She breaks into a wail , I hold her . The headache that's hitting me , I feel like it'll burst

Zama : please take me out of here

Me : I thought you wanted to bath

Zama : I don't

Okay I'm not going to argue with her , we do a lot of that as of late

I just carry her into my arms , and she screams a bit

Me : I'm sorry

It's the little things that bother her now , anything that you have to do . You always have to tell her

So she's not taken by surprise , I put her on the bed . And her hand lands on the throw

She takes it and covers herself with it

Me : do you need anything ?

Zama : you can leave me alone

I won't do that , she might try to get off the bed and hurt herself

I sit on the couch , a knock comes at the door . MaSylvia would never

I get up and to my surprise or shock it's my grandmother

Me : Makhulu (grandmother)

Makhulu : it's really me

Her sense of humour okay

Makhulu : let me in

Okay , I make way for her she walks in . And she goes to my wife

Makhulu : oh mntanam (my baby)

She hugs her , and she also returns the hug and the crying starts all over again

I can't stay in here and watch this , I walk out and call Roy . First ring he picks up

Roy : Hunter ?

Me : tell me he's dead

Roy : no , he's still holding on

Me : that's fucking unfortunate

I really thought he would die in that freezer room , and I would just have to burn his corpse to ashes

Me : take care of it for me . Send him to the war zone , I'm dealing with a personal matter right now

Roy : when should he be shipped ?

Me : send him with Red

Roy : your brother won't be able to handle this

Me : if he dies he dies

I drop the call , I would have loved just to look at him in the eye when he leaves

Mpi has pushed me too far , and I won't let him get away with him

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

I don't know why , but I'm feeling a sense of peace with this woman next to me

And unlike her grandson , she let me cry until I was done . Without even saying anything

Makhulu : you're one beautiful child

I smile , she place her hand on my cheek

Makhulu : you're special

Me : I don't feel special at all

Makhulu : why do you think you're going through all this ?

Me : I don't know

Makhulu : you know , you just don't want to admit it

Me : I've been so bad to him I hate it ,
because he was just trying to help me

She wipes my tears , now I'm crying all over
again

Makhulu : he understands

I don't know about that , as for me I
wouldn't be understanding anything

The way I've just been to him lately , I'm
even ashamed

Me : I want to apologize

She laughs

Makhulu : I pray his generation is blessed with your kind , I'll go call him . But don't do anything , because I want to talk to you

Did she just imply that we'll have sex ?

Now I'm glad I can't see her , imagine the embarrassment

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I'm weak like very weak , I feel like my body is giving up

I can't help but keep asking myself , if a week has passed or what ?

Maybe he's decided to just forget about me right here

I will probably die in this room , like this with no one . And maybe no one will ever know what happened to me

The door opens , and the brightness blinds me . My eyes can't take it , so I look away

Voice : get up

It's that voice again , of the guy who brought me here . The one who beat up at the club

I turn and face him slowly , as I sit up my eyes trail up to him

Me : what the fuck !

Him : get up

What kind of a human being is this ?

Him : we don't have the whole day , get up
or keep enjoying this new home of yours

I get up , now I'm freaked out by this man . I
can't even stand up straight

He walks outside and I follow him , but the
sun is doing the most on me

Him : get in

Me : what's...what's this ?

There's a huge truck , with a sail tent . And
we're in the middle of nowhere

I don't even know what's this place , I have no idea where we are

Him : I said get in

He pulls the sail up , and there's men inside. All dressed in black clothes , from head to toe

Him : do you have problems understanding English ?

He's just mocking me , it's a struggle to even get inside the truck . I'm in pain . I can't even run even if I want to , there's no escape here

Me : so my brother ...couldn't even bring himself....to see me being sent off to my death ?

Him : Hunter has no time for pests

He closes the sail , and the darkness graces us . It's like I'm back again in that room

I wonder where am I being taken to ? Nqobi is really not who I thought he is

I never knew who my brother was

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

Nqobi : Makhulu says you want to see me

He scares me

Me : kodwa Nene (but)

Nqobi : I'm sorry , I'm coming

He finally reaches the bed and he sits down, he takes my hand into his

Me : I am sorry about everything , the way I've been acting lately . Snapping at you , pushing you away. I'm sorry for all of it

Nqobi : don't do this , I understand your situation is just not ideal right now

Me : and it's not an excuse to react the way I have been doing

Nqobi : I'm here , and always and forever be here . This is nothing okay , it's just a minor thing in our path . And it will pass

He makes our foreheads to touch , I fist on his t-shirt

Nqobi : we will get through this

Me : really ?

Nqobi : yes really , I don't know how or when but I know we will

Makhulu : she has to come with me

He pulls out , just not letting go of my hand

Nqobi : Makhulu (grandmother)

It goes quite for a while

Nqobi : what do you mean she has to come with you ?

Makhulu : she has to come with me ezilaleni (to the villages)

Nqobi : which village ?

That was very quick

Makhulu : my place

Nqobi : oh , but why ?

Makhulu : you want her to get better , you want to see her back to herself

Nqobi : I do , we do want that . But I don't get why she has to come with you

Makhulu : your wife is on a journey , she has to go find herself . And be one with her guides , she needs the water where her ancestors arise from

Nqobi : Makhulu ima , ukhuluma ngani ?
(Grandmother wait , what are you talking about)

Makhulu : I can't say much , this is her journey . She has to find her feet on her own , I'm just here to help her

Nqobi : well can't you help her here ?

Makhulu : she has to come with me , talk to each other . But know this , tomorrow morning we have to leave

Nqobi : Tomorrow ! Why so soon then ?

Makhulu : does she look like she has much time left to you ?

It's back to being quite again

Nqobi : fuck no !

And he tries to get away from me , but I
hold him down very quickly

Me : Nene

Nqobi : no....I don't...fuck no !

I think we both know what his grandmother
meant , I'm scared

And now I don't know where he stands with
me , he might not want to be with me
because of this

Me : please ...

Nqobi : I don't want you to go

I have never heard his voice so emotional , I just hold him so tight . It's when my chest gets wet

I can't believe he's crying and it's painful , it's hurting me

Me : I'm sorry

My own tears fall

Nqobi : I want you to be better , but do you have to go ? It could take months or years , what am I without you ?

There's no way he will wait for me to be done with whatever this is

While his life is put on hold , he's a man .
Now I feel like this is the end for us

Maybe I'm just reading too much into this , or just exaggerating . Maybe I can see be that my fear has finally come to pass

I'm about to lose him

.

INSERT 25

Nqobizitha

Makhulu has no timing at all , so I ended up locking the door

I want to be with my wife , we've had some slight talk about this

And I never thought this would come here , where she has to leave me all alone

Makhulu said she is not going to initiate , but she has to go get trained

Whatever that means , I don't like any of this at all . But fuck the love I have for this woman

And I want her to be well and okay , so if it means she has to go then so be it

Me : I seriously don't want you to go

She lays back down , and she's still naked underneath

Zama : we know I have to right ?

I hate that we know

Me : can I make love to you ?

She smiles and slightly laughs

Zama : do you have to ask ?

Me : I don't want to freak you out

She fiddles for my arm , I bring it closer to her

Zama : and you're still clothed ?

Me : mhm

Zama : then I guess you can't

I take my clothes off , and she still has a hold on my arm

Zama : you don't just let an opportunity pass you by

Me : damn I can't

I get on top of her , and position myself in
between her thighs

Zama : why are you quite ?

I'm just admiring her face , and these
beautiful blind eyes . The way she's busy
blinking

I peck her lips

Me : you're beautiful

Zama : I can't even see

Me : blind and all , you're still the most beautiful woman I know

Zama : I wish I can see you

I feel her pain , and it breaks me

Me : let me be your eyes

I peck her lips again , her hand trail to my head

Zama : you're one romantic man Nene

Me : and you're the only one who knows that

She smiles , I lean down and we kiss . She's holding back a bit

But I understand it's been a whole week , that's not us . Making love used to be our daily bread

Me : fuck we've been starving

She chuckles , I cup both her boobs into my hands . And rub on her nipples until they get hard

Zama : I don't think we should be doing this though

Me : why not ?

I trail my hand down , making sure she feels every feeling

I part her coochie lips with my finger , and rub on her clit . In just seconds she's slowly getting wet

Zama : I'm leaving tomorrow

Me : exactly why we should do this

I tease her with my finger in her open , she starts letting out small moans

Zama : mhm....won't it...ahhh affect the whole mhm...process ?

Me : no

Zama : but....ahhh

I slide my finger inside , start finger fucking her slowly

Me : cleanse or whatever it is they do

She giggles , trailing her hand down . It's not as easy for her to do what she wants . So I guide her hand , as I get a feeling where it's going . She holds my dick into her hand

And it's a bit cold , the feeling is better than when it's warm . She strokes it slowly

With the same pace my finger is moving inside her coochie

Me : please come back

I can't help that I'm still worried , this may be the last of us . I don't want that

Zama : I....we need to talk

I pull out of the kiss , not stopping what I'm doing though

Me : about me ?

Zama : yes

She brings my head back down , and we kiss

Me : we don't...fuck

She teases my tip with the pre cum , using
her thumb

Me : we don't need to

Zama : we should

And she slowly moves my dick towards her
coochie , I take my finger out

This woman will get whatever she wants ,
whenever she wants

Me : you won't come back

I push in slightly helping her guide it inside ,
I deep groan as her warmth and wetness
welcomes me

And she lets out on sexy moan , I lift my
head and look at her

Me : fuck you're beautiful

She giggles , I start thrusting in slowly . She brings her legs over mine , and crosses them under mine

This is the same woman , who said we shouldn't be doing this

Zama : I'm definitely coming back

Okay this catches me off guard

Zama : don't stop...don't

I chuckle picking up my pace slightly , and someone is happy again

Me : really ?

Zama : you're my home

Fuck ! I'm one finished man I tell you

Me : but what if this makes you not to come back ?

Zama : it'll give me , the time to think and ...mhm process everything while I'm away

I capture her lips into mine

Me : just come back

I mumble that through the kiss

Zama : mhm ...ohh my word

She clings to my back ,I swear if she had long nails I would be scratched

Me : in the morning... we'll talk . Now we make love

I get off her , and not so easy cause she don't wanna let go

I flip her on top of me , and she straddles me . Her hands rest on my chest

Zama : you're not being fair

I know she won't be comfortable , but I want her to do this

I bring her face down , and position her well. I lift her ass slight , and slide my dick inside

Me : it's okay , I got you okay ?

Zama : okay

I thrust in slowly underneath her , after a few minutes she lets out moans and start moving her waist slowly

When she gets rid of the insecurities , she moves back . And places her hands on my thighs

I rub on her clit , her moans increases and her pace as well

Me : damn , the things you're doing to me

She giggles accompanied by moans , her walls closer in . And I bring her back down

I take her lips into mine , and pound in underneath her

Zama : Ohhh Nene

I grab on her ass cheeks , as she orgasms

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I feel like I'm suffocating in here , we've
been on the road for a while now

Maybe a whole night , maybe days . Fuck I
have no idea

But it just seems like we're not making it
where we are headed

I'm struggling to breath , and to add on the
fact that I've been locked up for days

This is not helping me at all , I've been in
confided spaces for too long

Me : do we have water in here ?

I look at these men who look like robots ,
and no one is paying attention to me

I swear Nqobi hates me , to even put me through this

And for what ? A fucking mere shout to his wife

If this is what love to men , I don't want it I really don't

Now I'll never even know how Zo is doing , if she still lives or what

I might not even come back where I'm headed , my family might never know what happened to me

.

-
-
-

Nqobizitha

Life is fucked up right now , I hate what is happening and I do feel like I'm saying goodbye to my wife

And I never wanted this , I never wanted to feel myself saying goodbye

And worse this morning she got an email from Wits , she's been accepted

I don't even know if I should tell her this or not , but what's the use?

But then again , she might not be happy that I didn't tell her anything

But she's blind now , she can't see . So what's going to Varsity going to do for her right now ? . But I feel bad , like really bad . This was supposed to be her time but now this has happened

Zama : you're too quite

Me : you got accepted at Wits

I can't even bring myself to look at her

Zama : I guess I'll have to pass , I can't even see . So what's the point

Okay not what I expected to hear , I turn and look at her

Me : ngiyaxolisa stufuza wami (I'm sorry my chubby lady)

Zama : it's okay , maybe it's not what's meant for me

Me : but you'll be back

Zama : I might still be blind

Me : no !

She sighs

Me : I'll fix the whole school thing when you come back okay ?

She nods

Zama : yeah

We sit in silence , and it's getting a bit uncomfortable

Zama : what did you mean the women and the kids were bloody terrorists ?

Oh again there's that

Me : I'm a contractor

Zama : what does building have to do with you killing people Nene ?

Me : don't say killing , it sounds so bad . I eliminate threats against our country , and its not my problem that some countries are messed up like that . They would send women and children and to be suicide boomers , or terrorists . So if it happens it's a child , I will eliminate the child without even thinking twice

Zama : stop confusing me

Me : how am I confusing you ?

Zama : you said you're a contractor

Me : okay take it like being an assassin or so, just doing it for the good of the country

Zama : doesn't make sense , we have police
we have the army and....

Me : and me the good bad guy , that when
all is well no one knows I even exist . Until a
threat arises and even the president
remembers , his country as has a contractor
that will eliminate it

She fiddles for my hand , I bring it closer to
her

Zama : I don't think I still understand this

Me : don't over think it , I don't work for the
government . I don't work for no one , I just
do what I need to do

Zama : this killing ...

Me : really ?

Zama : sorry eliminating , it sounds justified when you say it like that I guess . But still doesn't make it alright to take people's life's . But have you ever made a mistake ?

This woman of mine , she really has me by my balls

Me : a mistake ?

Zama : like mistaken any of those women and kids for terrorists , and it turns out they're not ?

Me : I don't make mistakes

I get up

Zama : is everything okay ?

Me : yes , we can't keep Makhulu waiting for long

I'm glad she can't see my face right now , otherwise this talk would never be over

Zama : getting rid of me already ?

Me : don't say that

She laughs

Zama : it was joke

I help her off the bed

Me : I'll be waiting for you , make sure you
come back

She takes both my hands into hers

Zama : if you cheat , please do it far away from my house...

Me : wait...wait what ?

Zama : I'm still talking

Me : but...

Zama : please just listen

Me : okay

What kind of a talk is this though ?

Zama : make sure you're protected at all times , condoms are free at clinics if you can't afford them . Most importantly don't bring me bastard kids into my house

If only she could see my reaction , my jaw is dropped

Me : are you done ?

Zama : yes

Me : first of all , I will not be cheating . And I like my steak raw , so I'll never chase after plastic wrapped ones . Most importantly I'm waiting for the baby girl , my mother in-law is going to bless me with

She laughs , I just engulf her into a hug .
Women are a trap , even tiny little ones

And you always have to count your words ,
use your mind and think . Don't just blurt
things

Me : ngiyak'thanda stufuza wami (I love you
my chubby lady)

Zama : ndiyak'thanda Nene (I love you)

And this is not goodbye

-
-
-

INSERT 26

Nqobimpi

I don't even know what to call this place , I
thought maybe my brother hates me

But fuck no , this is deeper than hate . He
sent me to my death like straight

There's no way I'm going to make it out of
here alive

There's bodies of dead people everywhere ,
there's women kids old and young

It's just a mess of death , and I don't fucking
get how he can do this to me

Just the a few shots being fired , and I swear
one just passed right in front of me

Voice : if you're an idiot you'll die

Fuck , it's the scary guy . We just got dropped off here , and no one said anything

The other guys seem like they know what that is , they're used to it

Which is just crazy , I just want to go back home . This is not for me , I can't handle such

He drags me by my arm , hurting me a bit

Me : what the hell is this place ?

He just looks at me with his scary eyes , he looks like he feeds on people's blood

His skin is too pale , his eyes are so red they even have a slight dark colour

His lips , are red . Almost the same red as his eyes

Him : forget everything you know if you want to survive , and it's a good thing . You have no fucking morals , so those are already out of the window

That's not a nice thing to say okay , and yeah I know nothing clearly

My brother turned out to be something I don't know at all

He has a name that's Hunter , and what kind of a fucking name is that ?

And why does he have a name like that ?

Him : here either you kill or you get killed , toughen up . And don't fucking tell anyone who you are , it'll be a shame to Hunter for people to even know he's related to you

He lets go of me , and walks away . I feel like following him , and it's that one shot of bullet being fired

I run after him , and I don't even have the strength . I'm too weak I even feel like I'll trip and fall

Nqobizitha

Just a day without my wife , and it feels like a lifetime . This house is cold , and it feels empty

I don't even want to be here , but where will I go ? I can't go live in the streets

And I don't want to be out there a lot , I'd end up doing things I shouldn't be doing

Even MaSylvia doesn't stay much in the house anymore , I last saw her in the morning

The wait is going to drive me crazy , I'll rather go back to work and overwork myself

It beats going to a club and getting drunk , I'll even meet temptation there

And cheating is the one thing I never want my wife to experience , I don't know why

But I just don't want to fucking put her through that , the whole I'm a man fucking mentality

It shouldn't work in my marriage , the one thing I should always bare in mind

And it comes first and most importantly , is that I'm a married man and that's that

The door opens Thobani walks in , and he's with Ndumiso . Beats me what he's doing here

They greet , and sit down . Thobani didn't say that he was coming back today

Ndu : how are you ?

Me : what ?

I look at him confused , like he just asked me how I am

Ndu : am I missing something ?

I'm not about to do this with him

Me : why didn't you say you were coming back ?

Thobani : I don't have a phone anymore

Me : why ?

I know it can only be his mother

Thobani : uhm well ...she was on my case
that her phone is old now and all that

I chuckle

Me : well don't expect a new one from me

Thobani : but...

Me : uh-uh

He gets up taking his luggage with

Ndu : where is that brother of yours ?

Me : why you asking about him ?

Ndu : it's like he's disappeared off the face of the earth

Me : did you kill him ?

He laughs

Ndu : unfortunately I'm not capable I...

Thobani : where is skwiza ? (Sister in-law)

Me : akekho (she's not here)

Thobani : what time will she be back ?

Me : she's just gone away for a while

Thobani : what ?

Me : go find something to do and be useful ,
you're crowding me right now

He sighs walking away

Ndu : you're too hard on the boy

Me : take him I don't mind

He laughs shaking his head in
disapprovement

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

My first night here was so peaceful , I can't
believe I'm even saying that

Sleeping without my husband next to me ,
without him cuddling me and all

Those back kisses he always gives me , the
pecks . The forehead and side face or
cheeks kisses

I miss him so bad , I even cried waking up
this morning . Only because I miss him

Voice : mntanam (my child)

I guess he told her to alert me when she's
near or coming closer

Me : Makhulu (grandmother)

Makhulu : I know you miss him

I just smile , it'll be awkward to say anything

Makhulu : I brought you a guest and worry
not soon enough you will be back home
with him , exactly where you belong just
how this should be

That soon enough should really be soon

Makhulu : come in my dear

Whoever it is , as soon as they walk in . The
hairs above my neck stand , I shiver
everywhere there's hair

Me : stand where you are

My voice has slight changes , I get up all on my own . And I walk not seeing where I'm going

But no one tries to stop me , they say nothing . I doubt they'll let me go to danger

Me : where are you ?

Her : you're standing right in front of me

I hold my hand out and she brings hers , I doubt I found her hand all by myself

Makhulu : I should leave you two here ,
seems like you're fine without me

I guess with the silence she's walking out

Me : what's your name ?

Her : Olwemihla

I smile

Me : I think I'll just call you Mihla

I can literally feel her smiling , this is not
normal at all

Me : please take me to the well

Mihla : how do you ?...never mind let's go
it's not that far

I didn't even know they had a well here ,
I'm just being very strange

And the most strange thing is me walking all
by myself , yes she has my hand in hers

But it's not to guide me , we're just two girls
holding each other's hand walking

But how ? I have no idea as well

Mihla : we've been waiting for you

Me : what do you mean ?

I feel like I've known her forever , the same
was being with Makhulu brings me peace

There's just something about her presence I
just don't understand

Mihla : well shall I say the waters have been
waiting for you

Me : still doesn't make sense

Mihla : we're here , do you want some privacy ?

Me : please give me a second

Mihla : I'll just look away

I can't see , but somehow I trust her . Beats me why , but I just do

I get on my knees , and my hand goes straight to the well . The second my hand touches the water . I feel a wave of emotions , being sad and happy . Feeling pain and some sense of relieve

It's very strange , I draw the water with both my hands . I wash my face with it , I go back three times washing my face

I starts seeing black balls , like they're just roaming around .

And in the midst of all this , I see MaNgema

Me : this is bad

It comes out as a whisper , my very own mother in-law is doing this to me

Voice : you will have to fight and overcome , defeat is not your portion

That is my mother's voice , she's back like I can hear her now

Me : this will end my marriage

Mom : you have to fight , we've taken your physical eye sight so you can use your third eye. There's nothing you can't see now that you've lost your physical eye sight , you've just been scared that's why you haven't seen anything

Me : how can I see when in blind ?

Mom : listen to understand Zamabongwa

There's nothing you can't see now that you've lost your physical eye sight

Me : she blocked me from communicating with you and my guides , but why ?

Mom : you can ask her yourself , your journey begins now

I feel her presence leaving , and it leaves me feeling cold . Like I'm all alone

Me : Mihla

Mihla : ngilana (I'm here)

Me : asibuyele ekhaya (let's go back home)

And again I get up on my own , and we walk back . I'm walking all by myself

She's not even holding my hand right now ,
I just hear her next me

This is a mess , I hate my life right now . My
husband will not take well to this

That's his mother

.

.

.

.

INSERT 27

Zamabongwa

I still can't comprehend what I saw , and I don't even know what to do about this

But the woman is out to destroy me , as much as it looks drastic what my mother and guides did

Making me blind , but I get why they did .
And I hate the fact that I've just been ignorant

Me : ngena Makhulu (come in grandmother)

Makhulu : how did you know ?

I smile as she walks in

Me : I felt your presence

She sits down on the bed next to me

Makhulu : you've been copped up in here
all day

My mind is working overtime

Makhulu : you haven't eaten anything

Me : I'm not hungry

Makhulu : nonsense , you need the
strength. You're about to go on a battle
right now , and it won't be easy

Does she know ?

Me : I don't understand

Makhulu : I know you know what you need to know , and it's nothing to be ashamed of to admit

Oh okay , she knows . I've long learned to understand riddles

Me : I'm scared Makhulu

Makhulu : the decision you have to make or what ?

I have no problem hurting someone back that's hurting me

It's not revenge , it's not karma or anything.
I just won't sit and do nothing , while
someone toys with my life

Me : uNene

Makhulu : you don't want to tell him ?

Me : I fear he might just resent me , I have
no tangible proof of this . I've just started
my journey , I could be mistaken . And he
might just take this the wrong way , it'll
come off as an accusation to his mother .
She's out to get me and I have no idea why ,
I'm not willing to loose my husband over
her

Makhulu : then do what you must do

Olwemihla walks in

Me : please come sit here

Makhulu laughs

Makhulu : I guess you really have your eye
sight blind

That sounds so wrong , but it's just some
dark humour

Makhulu : I will leave you , and please eat

She walks out

Mihla : is everything well ? I've been worried about you since the well yesterday

Me : where are the mountains with the caves ?

Mihla : very far away from here

Me : how far is very far Mihla ?

Mihla : like a day's walk , because one can never go there with a car

Me : please get me a bottle of water from the well

Mihla : don't tell me you want to go there

Me : I have to

Mihla : what ? No ! Does uMakhulu know about this ?

Me : she told me to do what I need to do

Mihla : you can't go there it's too far , and very dangerous

Me : I'll be fine , I have to do this to protect my loved ones and to complete my training

Mihla : your training ? There's lots of rivers here

The water summoning me is coming from the mountain caves

I know what I'm doing and what I'm talking about , clearly they don't know about the water there

Me : please

She sighs

Me : thank you

She gets up , and I get up as well . Just packing my white and red cloth . It's all I'll need there

I walk out meeting her by the gate already coming back

Me : you didn't have to run going there

Mihla : this is surely important

Me : well thank you

I take the bottle from her

Me : be well I'll see you when I get back

Mihla : there won't be a need for that

Me : why ? Are you leaving the village?

Mihla : yes because I'm coming with you

Me : no you can't

Mihla : but...

Me : this is my journey , and I have to do this on my own

Mihla : I don't like this

Me : when I come back , I'll send a message.
Help Makhulu and prepare for my home
coming , in the meantime use this time and
make me one mean drum . You'll need it to
summon me back when the time comes

Mihla : what if...

Me : don't do that , I'll be back

Mihla : it's already noon now , please go in
the morning

Me : no I can't waste anymore time , I need to leave now

I hold her hand

Me : always combine the soil and leaves with water from the well , and you'll always hear from me

Mihla : be well

I let go of her hand and start on my journey to the mountains

I'm not even scared , but I have no idea what awaits me when I get there

A blind girl taking a journey to the mountains cave , that has to be something else

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I've been laying on this bed for hours now , I just can't seem to fall asleep

I was at the office the whole day , and only came back a few hours ago

Even work is not working , it's not distracting me at all

I miss my wife , I don't want to lie . I miss her like crazy

I know I'm supposed to let her do her things and be done with them

But I just can't help myself right now , I want to see her and just hold her . I know I'll be fine

Me : fuck why am I still here ?

I get up , and grab my car keys on the night stand . It's late now , middle of the night I won't bother MaSylvia

I lock the door and leave , I get into my car and drive

My grandmother is probably going to kill me , but it's whatever I want my wife

Along the way I don't feel so good , but I keep on driving anyway. When dawn approaches I'm tired and fucking sleepy

I just couldn't wait until morning and book a flight , so driving was the only way

About a 150 Kilometres from the village , I feel that I can't continue anymore .

I stop by the side of the road , something strange happens and it's still dark outside

A cold breeze of air flashes right behind me, I turn and see nothing

But I feel like I'm not alone in here anymore, could there be ghosts at this place ?

Voice : where are you going ?

It's a female voice , and almost sounds identical to my wife's . And it's coming from the back seat

Me : what the fuck....

I turn back and it's an older woman , my wife's version . Like this is a ghost , there's no way this person lives

Me : who the fuck are you ?

Her : you shouldn't even be looking me in the eye , turn back now and go back home .

Let her finish with her journey , stop being an impatient man and being stubborn

I'm about to talk with a fucking ghost

Her : go back home

Me : no

I look ahead , she could even strangle me right now

Her : couldn't my daughter marry a man that's not obsessed with her ?

Shit the ghost mother in-law is throwing shade at me , and what a way to meet her

This woman must be very powerful for me to even be able to see her and talk to her

Me : you mind getting out of my car ? I would like to continue with my journey now

Her : let's see you do that

Me : that sounds like a threat

Nothing , I look back and she's no longer here . At least she listened and got out

Me : I can't believe I talked with a ghost

I start the car and drive for like 10 minutes ,
and the damn car breaks down

Hell no she did not

I get out and try to see what's the problem ,
but nothing seems to be wrong

I get back into the car and start it , still
nothing

Me : ah great !

This is what I get for talking with a damn ghost , look now what she's done

I take my phone out and call for car towing services , and also call for a cab

And they both seem to be an hour away from where I'm stuck , I lean back on the chair

Until that hour passes and they both arrive , they say they'll tow the car back to the nearest town

I actually don't give a damn , I just want to get to the village

I get in the cab , and it takes me where I need to be . Bloody ghost mother in-law , she thinks she's all clever

We finally arrive at the village , the guy drops me at the gate I pay him and he leaves

I walk in the yard and it's too quite , and that's very unusual

I knock at the door , and some young tiny brown skinned girl opens the door

Her : molo bhuti (morning brother)

I don't know her , and I've never seen her before . Not that I know everyone here

Me : uphi uMakhulu ? (Where is grandmother)

Her : she....

Makhulu : I'm here , what do you want here?

Me : where is my wife ?

She shakes her head , she's not pleased to see me at all

Me : I need to see her

Makhulu : all you had to do was to stay away , and let her finish her journey

Me : I did not say I'm here to stop her , I just want to see her . And I can't stay away , don't you think I've tried ?

Makhulu : it's been just 3 days

Has she no shame ? That's been too long

Me : well I'm here now

Makhulu : Olwemihla please excuse us my baby

Oh that's her name , I wonder who's child is she

Mihla : I'll go make you some tea to eat Makhulu , and I'll bring ubhuti something to eat

Me : unless it's from my wife , don't bother

She looks at me , and walks away

Makhulu : stop being rude , come let's go sit down

We walk to the lounge and sit down

Me : can I see her now , is she okay ?

Makhulu : why are you so stubborn ?

Me : my ghost mother in-law already told me off , and yet here I am . So now can I please we my wife

Makhulu : she's ...

Mihla : here is tea , and food will be ready soon

Me : I told you I don't want your food ,
unless my wife made it

She gets up and walks out , I shake my head

Makhulu : you're not too old for me to still
spank you

Me : that sounds so wrong , so don't ever
say it again

Makhulu : your wife is not here

Me : what ? Then where is she ? You told
me you were bringing her here with you

Makhulu : she went to the mountain caves

Fuck no !

Me : are you kidding me?

She keeps quite

Me : how can

I get up

Makhulu : sit down and stop throwing fits ,
you knew she had to train

Me : you did not say anything about her going there

Makhulu : and I did not until this morning

Me : what do you mean ?

Makhulu : she left without letting me know

Me : let me get this straight , you brought my wife here . And now you've lost her , and you say she did not tell you she was leaving ? Makhulu she's blind , and who did she leave with ?

Makhulu : there's a lot of things you don't know , your wife is fine . And she went alone

Okay that's it

Me : how can she go there alone ? The mountain caves are a four days journey , and that's if one doesn't rest day and night . That's a 8 days journey , and she'll probably make it in month

I'm really angry right now , and she looks calm . Like I'm the crazy one

Makhulu : stop exaggerating

Me : I can't believe you lost my wife

She laughs

Makhulu : I did not lose her

Me : you did , just 3 days with her and you lost her

I get up

Makhulu : go back home

Me : did you send that ghost mother in-law to me ?

Makhulu : stop being disrespectful
Nqobizitha

Me : I want my wife , and you better pray
and hope that she comes back here . Or else
all hell will break loose in this tiny village of
yours

She shakes her head

Me : I'm going to go and look for my wife

Makhulu : you're tired , take the key to her
hut and get some sleep . And while you're
at that , stop being rude to Olwemihla

Me : who the fuck is she ?

The eye she gives me

Me : keep her away from me , I don't like her

I walk out , and stand outside for a while .
You can't even see the mountains from here

My poor stufuza , I'll go take a walk towards them . Maybe I'll spot her somewhere

.

.

.

Olwemihla



I'm just an orphan village girl , there's
nothing special about me

I don't even know much , about who I am or
where I come from

Makhulu tells me , that one day she was
heading to the well to fetch water

And she found me near the rock there ,
wrapped in nothing but a white cloth with
just a tag of my name

And her being the kind of woman that she
is, she took me in

She raised me like her own child , and I never felt like an outcast . Because there's always people coming in and going out of her homestead

And there's always children around , so it became home . A true home to me

And the only home I've ever known , but she never hid the truth from me

I was about 15 when she was shown that I have the gift of prophesy , and it didn't even take long for me to use

Unlike other traditional spiritual gifts , it didn't require much from me

Prayer , the Bible and water are my sanity .
And its what grows my gift

I've been behind the hut Zama uses , I miss
her . It's like I've known her forever

From the first day I met her , it felt like she's
the part that's been missing in my life

I wish there was a way I could talk to her ,
but I know right now she is nowhere near
the mountain caves

So I can't do what she told me to do , and I
must also not bother her everyday

She's on a journey , she doesn't need to be disturbed

Her husband is someone else though , I must say . I've never met anyone like him

That man is scary , and that voice of his . How does one get to have such a cold voice?

He really scared me , and now I have to take lunch to him

He's been locked up in his wife's hut , since he got back from the veld

I guess he didn't find her , not that I was hoping he would find her

She needs to do this for herself , and that child she's bearing . She will come back the best better version of herself

I get up and dust myself , I go wash my hands and dish up for him

I keep swallowing just of his scared I am of him , I knock at the door

And it's after a few knocks that he opens , just by looking at me he looks so annoyed . I look down because I can't hold his stare

Him : do you have a listening problem ?

Me : I brought you food

Him : I asked you a question

Me : no I don't

Him : don't bother me again , you're not my wife leave

He shuts the door in my face , I sigh turning back to the house

Makhulu : he was rude again wasn't he ?

Me : I think he's just not hungry

She takes the food from me , I just don't want to speak ill of him

Makhulu : oh he just doesn't want to be fed love portion , it has nothing to do with you . Just leave him

Wow ! He must surely love his wife , I wonder if all men in love are just like him

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I couldn't sleep a wink , worried sick about my wife

That ghost mother in-law dealt me no lies , I'm sure if my car didn't break down

I would have gotten here sooner , and maybe I would have still found her . Before she got far

Makhulu : you're going to drive yourself crazy

Me : I can't believe you , you're so calm right now while you lost my wife

Makhulu : like I said , I did not lose your wife . She will come back , you weren't even supposed to be here

Me : well I am here deal with it

Makhulu : I won't help you go crazy

She's mocking me , and it's fucking working

Makhulu : I hope you're ready to leave today

Me : you think I'm going to leave this village without my wife ?

Makhulu : then get ready to stay here for weeks , maybe even months . And stop being rude to Olwemihla , that child did nothing to you

Me : keep her away from me , and you keep praying that my wife comes back

My phone rings and it's my father

Me : what do you want ?

I really want nothing to do with these people

Dad : is that how you talk to your father ?

Me : not today I'm not in the mood , what do you want ?

He sighs

Dad : your mother is sick , you need to come back home

Me : is she dying ?

Makhulu claps her hands once , she's just being too much right now

Das : what kind of a question is that Nqobizitha ?

Me : the kind that needs an answer

Dad : I tell you your mother is sick , you need to come home and you ask me if she's dying

Me : well I'm no doctor nor a healer , I won't be able to heal her . So why do I need to come home ?

Dad : I won't go back and forth with you about this , come home

He drops the call , and he's not even asking me . He's telling me

Makhulu : you have serious anger issues

She walks out , these people are really
fucking with me . It's my grandmother , the
ghost mother in-law . And now my father
and his wife

.

.

.

.

INSERT 28

Nqobizitha

I will go crazy being in this village , while my wife is wandering off in mountains

My father is still on my cause about coming home , he just doesn't get it

I don't want to go there , and I'm not in their moods . For real if those people dare upset me while I'm there , I might not even regret what I do to them

I won't be held responsible , for my actions towards them

Makhulu : you know you're really disappointing me

Me : okay that's not nice

Makhulu : do you really have that much little faith in me ?

Me : ima don't make this about you , my wife is wandering off in mountains . All alone , with no food and probably no enough clothes . (Stop)

Makhulu : do you really think her guides would lead her stray

Me : I don't care to think anything

She shakes her head

Makhulu : you need to leave your being here is not helping anyone

Me : So you don't actually care that you lost her ?

Makhulu : I did not lose her , and it's not like you'll find her just go back home . No one has no idea how long she'll take there , but I believe and trust in your wife . She

knows what she's doing and she will come back when she's done

Me : don't paint me as if I don't believe in her , I just hate that she went there all on her own . And you did not even know , maybe you could have stopped her

Makhulu : no I wasn't going to

Aibo this one !

Me : Makhulu (grandmother)

Makhulu : you don't want me lying to you now

I shake my head slightly , not because of being in agreement with her

Only because I don't like this conversation at all , it's so not going my way

Me : I should leave

I turn to walk away

Makhulu : she will be back Nene

I stop on my tracks , turn back and look at her

Me : you better pray and hope so

I walk away from her , and my phone rings .
It's the guy from the towing services

Me : yes

Him : Mr Ngema , I'm calling to require
when would you need your car ?

Me : is it fine now ?

Him : Sir , we did not find any problem with
your car . It was perfectly fine , and it works
just fine . Nothing is a miss here

Me : what do you....

The ghost mother in-law of course , I sigh

Me : never mind , send me the location and I'll be there to pick it up today

Him : alright

I drop the call , I'm really facing the test on the tests right now . Even ghosts are against me

It won't be anytime soon , before I see that woman again . She should stay away from me

.

.

Olwemihla

Finally Zama's husband left yesterday , it's such a relief I feel like I can breathe again

I've never been so uncomfortable because of someone in my entire life

And he still left without eating my food , I wonder if that's how he really is

Or he just didn't like me , if that's how he is I fear for the people he stays and lives with

Having to deal with his rude self everyday , I would surely just die to be honest . I'm sitting under the tree , holding the leaves in my hand

I long to talk to Zama , just to hear how she is . But surely she's not at the caves

Makhulu : what's on your mind ?

I smile , and she invites herself and sits down

Me : I'm just thinking about Zama

She smiles

Makhulu : you two have taken quite a liking into each other

Me : she's just like a sister I've never had

Makhulu : I'm glad , because I've never seen you get so close with anyone . Other than her

Me : it was just easy Makhulu

Makhulu : and you know she will be back right ?

I nod

Makhulu : now what ?

Me : she still has her whole life in the big city , one that she'll get back to . When she's done here

Makhulu : I'm sure she will still keep in contact

Me : I hope so

She holds my hand , and I lay back on the ground a bit

Makhulu : don't think too much you'll end up getting sick

Me : I know , I'll stop and just try to focus on something else . Like making her drum

Makhulu : her drum ?

Me : she said I should make her one , that I'll need it to summon her when it's time to come back

Makhulu : I've hardly met anyone , and be wrong

Me : maybe it was just a mistake , at the end of the day we're humans

Makhulu : I thought she needed to go into water and she was going to be fine

Me : I have faith in her

Makhulu : so do I

Me : then the caves will heal her better

She nods

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

This place is no place for human beings to live in , I've killed before

But fuck , I still can't stomach seeing these people being killed like this

I don't know what Nqobi thought he was doing , by bringing me here

He's just instilled some crazy hate inside of me , everyday it's a struggle for me

And I don't know how long I'll manage to keep surviving , it's hard and I feel like I can't keep up

It's bullets that goes off out of nowhere ,
it's people getting stabbed or throat slit

It's all just too much , and one would surely
lose their sanity being here

Out of nowhere people start running , and
by instinct we know that shit is about to go
down

I don't intend to kill anyone here , nor do I
intend to get myself killed

I'll do what I just so best and run , I get up
already running

It's when I trip , and something happens on the ground where I've fell

And before I know it I'm falling into one dark hole . It's useless to even scream , no one cares about anyone here

I'm on my own here , there's no one who will get me out . I'll probably just die down here

Damn I hate Nqobi , I don't care what he was or is trying to do . But fuck I hate him

- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa

I open my eyes , and my back hurts . I will never get used to sleeping on these rocks

They're not pointy or anything , they're actually very smooth

But then they're still rocks , and I doubt people were created to sleep on them

Voice : you have to go take your bath now

I never know who is who , so I can never say who is talking right now . I get up , and head to the pond . This place gives me a sense of peace I never knew even existed

I take my bath in the pond , and I can actually say Makhulu was so not wrong

The waters were really calling me out , just that she had no idea it's in the caves

I didn't think I'll arrive here , I never even knew how I would get here

But as soon as I was out of the village , my feet carried me . In such high speed that I did not understand

And by morning I was at the caves , and the journey was done . By the look of things , it could have taken me weeks

But I just made it in a night , I truly fear the forces that guide and lead us .

I got here I was welcomed by beads , black and white ones . Not combined colour's , there was red and royal deep blue and white as well .

Also two cloths , one yellow and another white . The one of the red and black sun

And for someone reason I found myself very attached to that one

I have my beads on , all the colour's . The white is with black , in two patterns

The red blue and white also together , in the same two patterns

I feel complete in a way , there's just something about having to wear these needs

In both hands , both feet and of course on my neck

But I expect no one to understand , as long as I'm okay and fine with all this . Then I guess it's fine

I finish taking my bath , and apply the herbs on . It's just leaves they have me , and I just have to cut them

They make one mean lotion that smells very much so nice

I take the white sun cloth and wrap it around my body , like a dress of some kind

It's the walking on feet that I do not get and I don't like at all

But then , what can I say ? I just do what I'm told to do

Voice : your sanctuary awaits you

They keep talking and I don't even see them
but I've learnt not to be scared of them

I head to the sanctuary , and the water and
leaves is here

I kneel down , and place the leaves into
what looks like a bowl . I pour the water
inside , and dip my hands

In just few seconds , it starts spinning . And
MaNgema appears , she don't look very
much happy

MaNgema : you will pay for this

She's spitting fire

Me : Ma why are you.....

MaNgema : do you look at me and see your
whore failure of a mother

Okay that hurts , I don't care who you are .
But no one wants to hear about their
mother being called names

Me : I don't want to hurt you , please stop
this

She laughs

MaNgema : you haven't seen nothing

I won't even let her get anywhere , I won't
toy with my life over her

I won't wait for her to strike before I act ,
clearly she has it bad for me

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

Makhulu must be so happy that I left her house . But she mustn't rejoice because I will be back , I won't relax not knowing if my wife still lives where she is

Leaving her place , made me to even come here . And I don't even know why I bothered

But I'm here now , and it doesn't matter . They just shouldn't step on my toes

I get off the car , and my phone rings . It's Roy I can't take chances and not answer

Me : yes

Roy : he fell into the pit

Something must really be seriously wrong with Mpi , how does he fall in the pit ?

What was he even doing there ? Maybe he wanted to commit suicide

Roy : what do we do ?

Me : how long has he been in there ?

Roy : since morning , I believe when the riot started

Me : leave him there for the night , that's if he lives through it

A scream from inside my parents hut , get me rattled a bit . And it's from my mother

Me : we'll talk again

I drop the call and rush to the hut , I find my father holding her

She's on the bed , screaming and kicking .
It's like she's possessed or something

Me : what's this ?

She wails

Mom : your wife is hurting me.....she's hurting me....she's a witch Nqobi please help me

She starts scratching herself , and she bleeds a bit on her arms

Me : is this what you called me here for ?

Dad : your mother needs help Nqobizitha

Me : yes clearly , a psychiatric help .

He doesn't believe I just said that

Me : what ? Clearly she's going out of her mind , accusing my wife of hurting her . Do you see my wife here , and the witch part takes the cup . Just annoying the shit out of me Ngema

Dad : I've called a seer over , and by tomorrow we will know what's what

Me : good luck with that

I stand right by the door watching him struggle to get her back in touch with reality

- .
- .
- .

INSERT 29

Nqobimpi

So I've been stuck in here for a whole night ,
with no water and nothing to cover up

Just coldness and rats , they kept me up all night . I couldn't close my eyes

It's not even about being scared being bitten by them

But in a place like this , the possibility that they may be infected with something is very high

And it could be contagious , I'll be contacting diseases from rats

Voice : you still live

I get startled a bit , only it's this scary one

Me : you know I was here didn't you ?

He shrugs his shoulders , I nod

Me : did he also tell you to trap me into this hole ?

Him : don't be stupid , Hunter doesn't do traps . He goes straight for the kill , and he might be impressed that you survived the night

I don't know this man I call my very own twin brother

Me : so he told you to leave me in here ?

Him : you ask a lot of questions , and for what it's worth I wasn't intending on taking you out . This is a war zone people die everything , your death won't mean nothing

If Nqobi wanted me dead he should have just done that

He better pray that I fucking do die here , or I'll end him the second I lay my eyes on him

He had no business doing this , yeah sure I'm such a fuck up

But did he ever think even for a second , how it feels being me with him being the most perfect one

I always mess up , and he cleans after me .
It's like I'm always dependant on him

If he was tired of doing so , this was just
unnecessary . He should have just told me

I doubt to believe that he would put me
through such hell , over raising my voice at
his wife

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

The seer has arrived and we're gathered ,
outside by the back

Apparently this is how this should be done ,
outside and not inside the house

Beats me why , does it even matter though?

But I want these two to do this thing of
theirs , so I can get the hell out of here and
leave

This stinky man is busy groaning and
burping , it's like he's just overdoing it now

Me : can you just get it and done with ?

Dad : this is serious...

Me : do I look like I'm playing ?

He shoots me an eye , but I don't care at all

Seer : there's a young girl here , she's the one that's causing you to get sick like this

Mom : aha , I knew it . It's that witch wife of yours

Seer : I did not say anyone is a witch , that's very serious accusations .

Mom : it's the same thing

Seer : she's very dangerous and if this is not attended to , she can cause great havoc

Mom : I knew it , tell me I'm lying . Tell me I'm lying

Me : amazes me how you're sick , but you have this much energy when talking about my wife

This seer groans

Seer : she has gone to gather great power ...

Mom : where is she ?

He groans again and burps

Seer : the outside world is blocked where she is , I can't see

Mom : well the do something

Me : what exactly is something ? Harm her just dare and do that

She clicks her tongue

Me : and you're just going to let her ?

Dad : you're hearing what the seer is saying

Me : did he actually say it's my wife , or yours just went ahead and said it's mine ?

Mom : because it's her

Me : okay ke (then)

Mom : something must be done about this , she needs to pay . And you will divorce her for this

I chuckle

Dad : isn't there a way we can know if it's really her ?

Seer : if I had something of hers , like a t-shirt or a dress I could...

Me : hayhiii uyanya wena (no you're talking shit)

I get up

Me : and the real witches will always be exposed

Mom : that witch have her something I'm telling you

Those words from her , graces my ears as I walk away

Zamabongwa

I miss home , I miss my husband . It's all just a lot , and I feel like I'm overworking myself

Just to learn and know everything I need to do , in just a short space of time

I just want to leave , but I know I have to do this . And I have to be strong for the three of us

Imagine finding out that I'm almost 5 weeks pregnant , and I'm all here all alone

Well not really alone , but I can't even see the people here . I feel like they're spirit

The first day I got here , after getting my beads and cloths . I had to go to the pound

That's when I found out that I'm pregnant , now I have another human being to worry about

How will Nqobi even feel when I come back? I'm scared to be honest

I was all fine when I left , and I will definitely come back with a baby bump

Or I might even just come back with a whole human being

I don't know how long I'll be here for , so the possibilities are just endless

I just pray and hope day and night , that this baby survives these harsh conditions

I still haven't gotten my sight back , that's also another thing that's just worrying me

Will I ever get my eye sight ever ? Imagine being blind , pregnant alone in a cave on the mountains

There's no way I can even be happy about this , because I'm worried

I just hope Nqobi will be accepting

-
-
-
-

Nqobizitha

I did not bother to stay another day with those two

They accuse my wife of being a witch , and somehow hurting my mother . Lord knows how she's doing that

And the nerve for them to even want me to help them , bewitch my wife

I don't need to hear anything from them , for a long time

I'm about to meet with Ndu , and he's running late . But it's no problem at all

I make a call to my grandmother , and she doesn't answer . I call her again , and the same thing

Okay now I know she's avoiding me , I call her back again

Makhulu : don't you ever get a message ?

Me : sawubona Makhulu (hi grandmother)

I'm calm as trying to be as sweet as I can right now

Makhulu : you know your wife is still not back

That

Ms : and you know I'm really worried right ?

Makhulu : you have no need to

Me : easy for you to say

Makhulu : no matter what you want to believe , I care about that girl . And I love her like she's my own

Now I feel bad saying she lost her , even through she did

Me : can we just agree that if you hear anything , you'll let me know ?

Makhulu : of course I will

Me : ngiyak'thanda ke njalo salukwazi sami
(I love you my old person)

She laughs , at least we're not fighting anymore

Makhulu : because the one who holds your heart is not here

Me : who knows ? Maybe that's why you lost her

Makhulu : Nqobizit...

Me : bye I'll call you again soon

I drop the call , and down the glass of whiskey

I really have no life without that woman , even work is not working distracting me

To think I never even gave a damn , having a stable relationship a woman and getting married . That was never me , but now I'm a mess . Just because uStufuza wami is not here (my chubby lady)

Ndu : you look like the world is coming to an end

Me : let me drink and don't preach

He laughs sitting down

Ndu : where have you been ?

Me : villages where else ?

Ndu : everything okay with the parents ?

Me : the less you about them , the better .
Cause I feel like killing them

He pops his eyes , and leans over the table .
His eyes wander around a bit , and looks
back at me

Ndu : when you talk about killing it's never
a joke

Me : I did not say I'm joking , beats me why
everyone as of late thinks I have time to
joke

He smiles

Ndu : those are your parents

Me : and you're telling me

He stares at me

Me : that's disturbing , fucking take your eyes off of me

He laughs

Ndu : whatever this is , I hope you deal with it

I chuckle

Ndu : and no , I don't mean deal with it by killing them . Fix it first , and that means you avoid killing them

He takes the glass from my hand and fills it
up

Now it's back to that cold house , without
my wife . I'm having it hard no lies

.

.

.

.

INSERT 30

THREE MONTHS LATER

Zamabongwa

A lot has been happening and a lot has happened

I'm just here longing for the outside world , wondering what's happening with them . If my husband is still waiting , it's been a while. I'm barely surviving in here

I can only wonder how he's doing , I miss him so bad . I so wish I can see him , or just talk to him

Everything else hasn't been that hard , and this baby must be one kind of an angel

She doesn't bother me much , I'm almost at 4 months now . And so yeah my bump has grown

I've learnt so much , about who I am .
Where is come from , what I posses

What's my gift , what does it require of me .
What must I do with it , and how to use it

It has been one hard journey , and I can't believe I'm still here

I really thought that by now , I would be back home . With my husband enjoying my pregnancy

But I'm still stuck here , and I can't leave unless I'm being let go

My mother in-law has been quite now for almost two months , I'm not relieved to be honest

I'm just not ease , the woman made my life a living hell here . And whoever she was using , must be one strong person

I was sick from time to time , I would get blurred and not see things well

She was just busy toying with me , making me do wrong things

It got my guides angry , they felt that I wasn't fighting back

To them it was like I wasn't using what they gave me , to defend myself and fight the evil

For two days I couldn't move , I couldn't do anything . And that felt like hell

I picked myself up and fought , and realised that this wasn't actually my father's home

These people want me to learn and not be some walkover

So far I'm still holding on

-
-
-
-

Olwemihla

It's been crazy to be honest , and today it's even worse than any other day

I have Zama's drum ready , and we're about to actually take the journey to the mountain caves

Just me and Makhulu , and a few cave initiates all the way from Lesotho and QwaQwa in free state

It's been one amazing week so far , Zama is finally coming home

I don't know how does Makhulu know that , because I did not feel anything when I communicated with her

After three weeks she was gone , I started using the soil leaves and water from the well

I thought that maybe I would see her , or talk to her . But that wasn't the case

I would only feel her presence , and that would give me what she's feeling

And that she's still on the journey , it wasn't much sure . But it was better than nothing

I appreciate her leaving me with that , I'm just more excited that she's coming back

I am so not ready for the days journey there, but it's her ceremony weekend

And she can't come back from there all alone , hence we're going

Her husband for the past three months has always been here every week

He stays around for maybe two days and he leaves

I've never seen a man love a woman like that . And every time he comes it's a battle with Makhulu , she always tells him to stop coming

But he doesn't listen , and I'm sure he will
pop up sometime this week as well

Sadly we won't be here , as for me I don't
even mind at all

Because even today he's still rude to me ,
he doesn't even eat my food still

But I've made peace with that , and I
backed off and stayed in my lane

I don't bother him when he comes , I'm sure
he doesn't even know I exist

Makhulu : the others are waiting for you

Me : I'm sorry , I was just getting water

Makhulu : there's plenty of water

Me : I just wanted the special well water

She laughs

Makhulu : Zama must come back and deal with what she created

We laugh , I take the bottle and we head to the other initiates

I'm really excited

Nqobimpi

It's been hell , and well if my brother
wanted a hard tougher man he's got one

Things got bad , it was like a whole plague
of death was over this place

I realised that it's either me or them , and
for what I don't know but I choose me

Maybe it's because I want to prove to him ,
that I can be a man enough

That I don't always need to depend on him ,
that I don't need him coming to my rescue
all the time

So I've turned into the shit he wanted me to
turn into

I kill now and I do it without mercy , right in
my sane mind I do it and I don't even feel
shit after it

It's what he wanted right ? So yeah I've
become it

Roy : get ready

He shouts from the back of the truck , I finally got to learn and know his name

The others get up , I also get up . And he jumps down , the get on

Me : what's going on ?

I know he doesn't like me , he hardly even says anything to me

He surely doesn't even give shit if I die or live

Roy : Hunter won't be happy to see you ,
but it's whatever

He walks to the front of the truck , so we're
leaving . And I get to go back home

Let the games begin now , my dear brother
will get to meet the results of his doing

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I haven't been home in three months , after I left my father came here and we got into it

It ended up with us almost hitting each other , had it not been for Ndumiso being around

And I'm glad for that , because there's no curse like putting your hand on your parent

Regardless of what they've said or done , but at that moment I didn't care I was just angry

But since then I've put it behind me , and I'm just trying to find my feet without my wife

Every week I drove to the village , and I hope she'll come back but it's still the same

And that ghost mother in-law is always on my case , if only she wasn't a ghost I would kill her

She thinks I just act without thinking , that woman is against me

I don't bother taking my car when I go there anymore , I always take a flight and then a cab to the village

I fucking miss my wife like hell , and I've just been burying myself into work

I've taken so many projects that I'm feeling it , I'm hardly getting any sleep

And that's the only way I'm managing to be okay , and just have hope that she'll be back

I avoid even going out , I don't do it anymore . That's temptation out there , I stay the fuck away from it

A man is dying here , from having to make love everyday . To going three months without nothing

I really am dying , I stay away from women so I don't even think of doing nonsense

Even masturbation doesn't work at my age like , it's just an embarrassment

And I'm married , I'm not about to watch people fuck and get off on that

Even on a picture of my wife , fuck no . I'll just hold on and hope she'll come back soon

And that nothing would have changed , she would still be the same stufuza of mine

And I just think I'm torturing myself going to the village , because I always have hopes

And when I get there , it's just back to square one . I won't be going there this week

Maybe I should give this a rest , and I will go next week

Thobani walks in , and he sits down . He's been scarce as of late

And because I'm dealing with my own shit , I'm not paying attention to his

And with Mpi coming back , that's another thing that's just going to drain me

I never wanted him to come back , he was better off there . But he was eventually going to die

And my first intention wasn't to kill him , so he's fine coming back I guess

Thobani : whoa !

I look at him

Thobani : is this your wife's phone ?

Me : what are you doing with it ?

Thobani : I got it in the study

Me : that's not what I asked

Thobani : because it reflected a message
and I thought it might be important

Me : really ?

Thobani : I wasn't snooping around

Me : give it

He hands it to me

Thobani : she's been gone for a while , why
is her phone still one ?

Me : she's not dead , so why should it be off?

Thobani : I didn't meanokay I'm sorry

I shake my head

Thobani : why are you sending her money when she's not even here ?

Fuck this boy !

Me : do you know how to fucking keep quite ?

Thobani : yeah I'm just curious

Me : she's my wife , it's my money . Take your nose out of it

Thobani : but she's not here

Me : she will come back , and when she does she find that money there

He sighs , I also don't know why I send money to her account . She's just over a 120 000 now

I really don't know why I do it , like I just did right now . And it wasn't much money through , just 8 000

Thobani : she's lucky yhoh , I wouldn't mind getting bank notifications

Me : she's a married woman , and someone's wife . You're just a boy

The look he gives me , I chuckle getting up going to our bedroom

I'll rather go lie down , than listen to Thobani trying to get money out of me

-
-
-
-

INSERT 31

Nqobimpi

I wonder if I should even still call this home ,
it just feels so weird and foreign

It's like I've been gone forever

Roy dropped off somewhere in the middle
of Middlebury , and I just had to find my
own home

Took me almost half the whole day , to get here . I didn't even bother hitch hiking

Seems like no one has been here since I left, or rather since I was taken against my will

I'm at my house , and it feels so cold so empty . And being here , I relieve the last moment I spent here

I can still see her face down on this lounge floor , bleeding and I thought I had killed her

I wonder where she is , if she managed to make it out . If she lives where she is

Maybe she even managed to go back home,
and I can't help but wonder

Was she well when she left ? Why this
fucking concern though ? It's not like I loved
her

Maybe I did take some liking into her , but I
was just too obsessed with Zama

I thought she was just good for sex , and I
disregard everything else

I look around , and everything is just as I left
it . Nothing is misplaced

Nothing is out of place , so not even the monster Nqobi came around

But maybe he did who knows , he's something I don't know . He moves unnoticed clearly

Me : maybe I owe the big mighty Hunter a visit

Surely he knows I'll be home by now , so it won't even be a surprise

I'm sure he's expecting me by now , or he thinks I'll be staying away fearful of him

But he's got another thing coming

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

My father has been calling Thobani none
stop recently

He wasn't telling me , so I wasn't aware .
Until today he told me about it

And he was kind of pissed , apparently he's
been asking him about Mpi

It's only natural they would worry , it's been
a while without hearing anything from him
or even seeing him

They clearly didn't ask me anything ,
knowing I would tell them where to get off

Roy alerted me that he dropped him off ,
and he had no doubt that he would find his
way home

I'm still at the office , and it's late like close to midnight . I just decided to work late

There wasn't even much work , for the up coming weeks I'll even have nothing to do

Unless I can score some new business , that would definitely keep me busy

If only my wife was home , I would use the spare free time I'm about to have

And spend it with her , or maybe take her on a holiday or something . And she could fucking use it , after everything she's been through

I get up , grab my things and walk out
heading to my car

I'm about to open the car door when he
comes behind me , the knife in his hands
flashes

He grabs my shoulder , I turn back and face
him grabbing the knife from him

And I stab him , right below his rib cage .
Not too deep to cause any harm

Mpi : what the fuck ?

He moves back holding where I stabbed him

Me : don't ever come behind me like that ,
I'll kill you

He groans

Mpi : fuck ! Why don't you just kill me ?

Me : you want to die ? Well then you should
have just died at the war zone

Mpi : that's what you fucking sent me there
for right ?

Me : I don't know what you learn that's ,
but clearly you still lack . Don't ever come
after me with a knife , don't sneak behind

my back . That's the most important lesson you should have learnt there , and not plots to kill me . Next time I'll finish you off

I get in the car , he swears under his breath and I drive off leaving him there

.

.

.

.

Olwemihla

A days journey to the mountains , just took us two days

And this is not what I've heard , I guess the secret is never revealed to others

But then what would they be told ? I don't even know how we got here I have no idea

We slept the night , and took on the next day . And slept another night , right at the veld

And we were still very far from even seeing the mountains , but the day we walked

And before we knew it we had arrived to
the mountains

As instructed I started playing the drum ,
and the initiates sang

Some are dancing , it's just one beautiful
thing to witness , even though they're
barefoot and all

Makes me wonder if their feet are not
hurting by the rocks

But they just seem to be enjoying what
they're doing , maybe they're in trance

That's why they're not feeling any pain , it'll be an after effect who knows

Me : when will she come out ?

She laughs

Makhulu : you're so impatient

Me : no , I'm just wondering

Makhulu : she will come out , don't worry .

Me : maybe in a day or two ?

She shakes her head

Makhulu : we might spend the whole week here

My jaw drops , the whole week is left with three days

Imagine three days , playing the drum .
Singing and dancing , will we even survive ?

Makhulu : worry not

I don't know , I just want Zama to come out.
And we go back home

Although I know she'll be leaving , as soon
as her ceremony is done

It's just going to be nice to seeing her again

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

It's the drum outside , and I already know
what's happening. But it doesn't make
sense

No one told me anything , I wasn't aware that I'm leaving . Could it be that I'm really leaving

Maybe it's just my imagination , or my mind. Perhaps it's because I just want to leave

Not in a bad way , just that I want to go back to my old life

Being back home with my husband , enjoying my pregnancy and not being in caves

I'm still blind , as much as I can see in this strange way . It doesn't change the fact that I'm blind

So how can I go back home like this ? This is not how I imagined I would be going back

I came in here blind , what's the point of going out blind again

Voice : you have done well

That's my mother , I look around hoping that I would see her

Me : ma ? (Mom)

Mom : I am here , worry not all will be well

Me : why can't I see you ?

Mom : you forget I'm a spirit

Me : but I used to see you

Mom : with your naked eye yes , remember
you're one unique child

I smile

Me : I wish I can see you

Mom : you will always see me

Whatever that means , why am I not seeing her right now ?

Mom : remember the teachings , take those lessons . Grow and do well , don't use this gift for bad and to harm others . But do protect yourself , and your loved ones

I place my hand on my baby bump

Mom : you've grown now , you're a woman. A wife and soon to be a mother , you've made me proud my baby . And whatever is to come your way , I have trust and belief that you'll conquer

Me : what do you mean ?

Mom : worry not , go get ready . You'll soon be going back

This was just one cold conversation with my mother since she's passed on

I've never heard her voice only without feeling her presence or seeing her

This was the first , and I did not like it one bit

.

.

.

INSERT 32

Nqobimpi

Okay that was a bad fucked up move , I wasn't even going to attack him though

It was just to fucking defend myself , incase he wanted to finish me off himself

Now I can say the knife was a bad move , cause it fucking ended up hurting me

And to just leave me there just like that , and I had no car I went there with a cab

I had to get another one , to take me back home . And what a fucking struggle it was

Most of them didn't want to drive a wounded man in their cars . Until one finally did , and I'm just grateful he wasn't forceful on taking me to the hospital

I bled , but it wasn't that badly . So he knew what he was doing , and it wasn't to kill me

I hardly slept , because of the pain . And I was so sceptical to take pain medication

A recovering drug addict , some meds are just a no go area . Like pain medication , because it's just as addictive

A knock comes at the door , I hope it's not Nqobi I'm not in the mood to chase him

But who else would it be ? Because he's the only one who knows that I'm back . I slept on the couch , I just couldn't bring myself to go upstairs

I get up and open the door , and it's
Thobani . He just pushes me and walks in

Me : what's your problem ?

Thobani : your disappear for months and
months , you come back and don't even
decide to tell us

Me : the how did you find out ?

Thobani : Nqobi told me

Me : well then , there you go

I sit back down

Thobani : you slept there ?

He points to the couch

Me : what do you want here ?

Thobani : do you see yourself though ? Mpi
you're just a complete mess , and where
have you been ?

I will not be getting a lecture from a child

Me : you will tell me what you want , or
leave before you piss me off

Thobani : of course , what do you care anyways . That time your parents are worried sick about you

I even forgot about them , who fucking forgets that they have parents ?

Me : keep quite , do whatever the hell you came here to do . And leave when you're done

I lay back down , I can use an hour more of sleep . After not knowing what a good sleep is for months

This is some fucking luxury

Zamabongwa

For two days the drum and singing has been going on

Day and night , they don't get tired . And it just amazes me

But all is done now , and I'm leaving . I'm taking all that's mine and leaving

It's somehow sad now that I have to leave ,
but then I'm still happy because I'm leaving

I've said my goodbyes to my mother , and it
wasn't the happiest moment

But she assured me that she will always be
with me , and I believe that it will be so

This the chapter of a new life with new
changes

And I'm ready and willing to embrace all of
it that comes with the change . I'm just
hoping my husband will be as opened to all
this , understand that this is my new normal

And the baby thing , it scares me to be honest . How will he receive it ?

I can't wait to see my husband , I walk outside of the cave

And the whistles get louder so is the drum , and the feeling of shaking in my body

As I appear to them , they come dancing to meet me halfway . And it's late in the afternoon

Seeing uMakhulu and Mihla , is the best feeling ever

Now I can't wait to see that one person , I
long and wish to see more than everyone
else

- .
- .
- .
- .

Olwemihla

I never knew Zama could dance like this , I
thought the initiates knew what they were
doing

But I hadn't seen nothing , the journey back to the village was something else

It didn't even take us the two days it took us going up , because as soon as she was out

She started dancing , and singing . The others joined her , she led the way

I was right next to her , playing the drum . And the way she was dancing , I swear it looked like she has been doing this her whole life

And before we knew it , just before dawn . We were back to the village

And it's like almost everyone came out , the homestead is full of people

And the way I'm so tired right now , I feel like sleeping . But I can't even get away

Who will beat the drum when I leave ? I could ask one of the initiates surely they know how to

I wonder if I'm this tired , how tired is Zama? Because she has been on her feet dancing

And with her baby bump , surely that baby is so tired right now . It doesn't want anything

Voice : you look so tired

It's uMakhulu

Me : I can use a break

Makhulu : go rest

Me : what about

Makhulu : worry not

I get up , and one of the initiates come and takes over the drum from me

Me : she is surely tired as well , and the baby

She smiles

Makhulu : I'll get her to go rest so don't worry

I nod , leaving her going to my hut . I did not even get to talk with Zama , but I'll see her when I wake up it's fine

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I haven't seen Mpi after what happened ,
but I know he did not die from that wound

It wasn't anything major , so I'm not even
bothered at all

It's middle of the night , and I'm bothered
by the ghost mother in-law

And for what ? To get me to drive to the
village at this time

Me : don't you ghosts ever get rest ?

I'm heading to my car annoyed as hell , I don't understand why she's even in my house

Her : you've been going there , unwanted now go

And just like that she's gone , this woman is tormenting me . And I hate it

But I drive anyway , because what do I have to lose ? It's not like I have anything better to do

Although I wasn't planning on going there this week , it just hurts me more than anything

I arrive just around 08:00 , and it's packed in this yard . Like it's full of people , there's even a huge tent

The drum , is what confirms that something is happening in here

I walk inside the yard , and as I'm about to go inside the tent

My eyes lay on someone , and I can't believe this . She's so beautiful , it's like I'm laying eyes on her for the first time

She's wearing a king white traditional clothing dress , with white All Star tekkies

She has on the beads on her hands only I see those , and on the head she has a white and black with a bit of red cloth wrapped

Never thought I'd say this , but fuck my wife. Even with beads and all , she still does the most

And damn I'll fucking forever be proud to call her mine , no matter what . And it wouldn't even matter how she appears

I look at her directly , and she stares I give her the same intense stare she knows from her husband

She smiles , and this can only mean one thing . She can see me

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

I can't help but tear up ,and he comes to me. He doesn't say anything but just smiles

He wipes the tears that fall down my cheeks, and he chuckles

Nqobi : Thokoza gogo (ancestral greeting)

I laugh and he joins in

Me : camagu Khehla (ancestral greeting)

Nqobi : ah ungu camagusha kalok wena
(you're on the Xhosa side)

Me : ewe (yes)

We laugh , he places his hands on my waist .
Just his touch reminds me of what I've been
And brings his face down

I'm the first one to peck his lip , and he
chuckles just kissing me . And I welcome the
kiss

Nqobi : whoa what's this ?

He says laughing , so I don't know what to
make of his reaction . His hand is on my
tummy and he's brushing it

Nqobi : mhm what's this ? What did you
come back with at the caves ?

I laugh , because of just the way he's asking
it

Me : this is your baby

He pulls back and looks at me , and he has
one big smile . It's just so priceless

Nqobi : you don't say !

Me : I'm telling you

He continues brushing the tummy , bringing
his face down to my neck . Just to have him
this close to me , breathing down my neck .
Is doing things to me

Nqobi : now wait , you went with my baby to the caves ?

What happened to my husband ? I've never laughed this much with him , and he's the cause

Me : what was I supposed to do ? What could I have done ?

Nqobi : you could have left her with me you know

No ways , like what happened ?

Me : but how ?

Nqobi : I don't know

I laugh hugging him

Me : gosh I missed you

He chuckles

Nqobi : you shocked me , coming back with

...

Me : don't

He holds that laugh in

Nqobi : look how beautiful you are , you haven't changed a bit . I missed you so much , and I've been starving. Into engiyokudla yona , koze kukhale Idlozi (I'm so going to fuck you , your ancestors will complain)

This is so wrong on so many levels , I don't understand why is the clit throbbing

.

.

.

.

INSERT 33

Zamabongwa

The ceremony was just beautiful , and a whole success . I can't believe people came in numbers like this

Especially because they don't even know me , but then it's our people . And where there's free food and alcohol , they come either way . Whether invited or not

You just can't help but love our kind of people , it's just beautiful

My husband has been by my side the whole time , holding my hand

And he just didn't want to let go , I've been reassuring him that when we leave tomorrow

We are leaving together , but he doesn't believe me one bit

Maybe he thinks I'd want to stay here now , sure I love this village

And I found out it's where my maternal grandmother comes from

That's why I was sent to the mountain caves, because her origins come from the Basotho tribe

It's one amazing history I learnt about myself and my mother's family

One of the good days I will head to free state , and Lesotho just to know better

And get in touch with those roots within myself . But for now , I want to be where my husband is at . And that's back in Joburg

I'm so tired right now , it's been a long day .
I wouldn't mind getting some sleep

Voice : what nonsense is this ?

What's wrong with this woman ? I get up
and Nqobi doesn't let go of my hand

MaNgema : you see , what is this ? Where
have you ever seen this being done
kwaNgema ? She's not even hiding her
witchcraft , doing it in front of everyone and
for the whole world to see it . Wasn't it
enough she got me sick , and I almost died
because of her . And wena how dare you sit
here and watch all this nonsense
happening? Don't you care about me , your

own mother ? You choose a woman over me , a girl abounded by her own family . Sold to our family and now you're stuck with her , how do you dare even support this nonsense going on here . And look what she has done now , she's trapped you with this

This being my baby , clearly she will never be accepted by this woman as well . As she's a trap to her son

Doesn't she even care that I love her son , so I'm sold into her family

Me : please get me out of here

I don't care about the spectacle she's causing right now , Nqobi is getting upset

And I don't want him , to get into it with his mother . Especially in front of people

Me : please

I beg him , because I'm close to even crying.
And I fear what I'll end up uttering

Me : your mother has always been against me , and she will never stop clearly . I just want to get away from here

Nqobi : go wait in the car

He hands me the car keys , and I don't want to leave him here . But I also don't want to be here

So I leave him and walk to his car , I even lock myself in . And just let the tears fall

The woman hates me , she's not even hiding it. And she never even pretended

But this is taking it too far , calling me names . It's not like I'll go out there and scream that she aborted

She did three abortions that her husband doesn't even know about

She sacrificed her womb to secure her marriage

Her husband wasn't in love with her , he loved my mother . They actually loved each other

But they were both already married , somehow she found out about the affair between them

And that's when the fight started , after Nqobi and Mpi she aborted two babies

But somehow that didn't seem to work the way she anticipated , and so after Thobani she aborted another baby

All this to separate her husband from my mother , but it didn't work either

So whoever told her that was the way to go, couldn't have been so wrong about it

The two were separated only by my mother's death , and no maNgema wasn't responsible for it

The reason for the marriage between me and Nqobi , was just a promise to my mother

Made by her true love Scelo Ngema , he always took me as his child

And he told her he will marry me to one of his son's so I can be a daughter to him

And to always be a part of his life

I just think it's too sweet , the kind of love they had . Even though it wasn't easy finding out all this

And knowing my mother wasn't faithful to my father , but the way he's also changed because of another woman

It made me wonder if he ever really loved my mother or what

It's one messed up situation , the woman hates me because of the affair

I don't even know what has that got to do with me , because it even happened before I was even born

It started way even before their children were born

She's just so vile

-
-
-
-
-

Nqobizitha

My mother just doesn't know what peace is, and right now she's gone over above the thin line she was on

Touch anything , just not my wife .
Especially now that she's carrying my seed

Those two come first , before everything and anything . Even anyone , family or not

So if I have to fucking lose the so called family , so then let it be

How dare she comes here , and say the shit she just said . And then expect all to be fine?

Now everyone has stopped doing whatever they were doing and are watching at her

Busy shouting and running her mouth , saying whatever shit she can utter out

I walk closer to her , and my father holds her hand

Makhulu : Nqobizitha , rather go see your wife

Me : this was the last straw , you just had to provoke me . And we'll well done it's done , if you thought she hurt you . Then you have no idea what I'm about to do to you

Dad : that's no way to....

Me : you shut up , because you stood there while she insulted my wife . Now you have the balls to talk , and defend her

I walk past him , walking outside . Heading towards the car , I see that my wife is crying

I take my phone out and make a call

Roy : Hunter

Me : I have a job for you

Roy : who ?

Me : my mother , make sure she don't reach the village in one piece

Roy : your mother ?

He sounds shocked

Me : I did not stutter , if you can't handle it .
I'll do it myself

Roy : fuck no ! She's an old woman , let me
do it

I drop the call and go to the car , she's
locked herself in

I knock on the window she lifts her head ,
and my heart breaks seeing her crying like
this

Me : can you open for me ?

She smiles unlocking the door , I get inside .
And bring her to me

Zama : please don't do anything bad

Don't me she already has that ability to
know my ways and all that

Zama : Nene ?

Me : I hate seeing you cry like this , and fuck
I'm your husband but I've never made you
cry . What gives other people the mind-set ,
that it's okay for them to make you cry ?

Zama : that's your mother

Me : we all have mother's

She pulls out and looks at me confused

Zama : what do you mean ?

Me : that we all have mother's , no one came from a tree

She smiles , I wipe her tears off

Zama : okay yes , but what has that got to do with this and what I said ?

Me : there's nothing special about her being my mother

Zama : how do you say that ?

Me : you're tired , can you just rest and try to put this day behind you . She ruined it for you

Zama : yeah but it was still beautiful

Me : that it was

She lays back on me , I brush her head .
Even if she dies I won't even give a damn ,
that woman just doesn't know when to give
up

.

.

Olwemihla

Zama is leaving today , how she even managed to spend the night with me

I don't know , because her husband is here .
And that man is scary

This time around I made sure I keep out of his way . The way he was last night in the tent , the way he was looking at his mother

I felt sorry for her , just by his look and nothing else

Zama : don't look so sad

Me : you're leaving

I feel so robbed , like since she got back we haven't had time to sit together and talk

And now she's already leaving , of course I won't be happy at all

Zama : you know this isn't the last time you see me ?

Me : when will you come back again ?

Zama : well , it can always be about you coming

We laugh

Me : the city is not for girls like me

Zama : girls like you ?

Me : I'm a village girl , and besides the village I know no life

Zama : you will soon come to Joburg , to visit me . And who knows ? You might just move there

Me : I'm scared of your husband

Zama : what ?

She laughs and I'm serious

Zama : he's no harm

Me : he doesn't like me , you have no idea how he was when he came around

Zama : came around ?

Me : he came here every week , to see if you're back or not . And let me just say , I'm very scared of him

Zama : he's just dramatic

Voice : can we just go , and stop gossiping about me

Oh shucks

Zama : why were you mean to her ?

He just looks at her and says nothing , and why is she asking him ?

Zama : I feel like denying you as a husband
right now

He smiles , and I can say that he's
something else with his wife

Zama : come give me a bear hug , and worry
not about the mean bear

I want to laugh , but I won't dare . Not with
him here

We bid each other goodbye , and it's so sad.
But I do hope this is not the last

I found a friend and a sister in
Zamabongwa, I don't want to lose that

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I'm woken up by a call , I look at the caller
and it's Thobani

I hope he's not in trouble , because I'm not Nqobi I won't run go his rescue

I answer

Me : what ?

Thobani : youmom is...you have to come now

Okay he's being hysterical right now

Me : where are you ?

Thobani : at...uhm at...

Me : send me your location Thobani

I drop the call , and he sends the location . I don't even check it , I get up and get dressed

I take my phone and check at his location , he's at Bara hospital

Why would he be there at this time of the night ? I hope he's not up to his shady business

But then he mentioned our mother , could it be that she's the one hurt ?

What was she doing with him ? Because she would be back at home in the village

Me : okay before I drive myself crazy

I head to the garage and get into my car and drive out heading to Bara

I call Nqobi , he doesn't answer . I hope this is not about his ego , I'm so over and past what happened

It was a fuck fuck move to go at him like that , and it got me a stab wound . I'm over it

I call him again , still the same

Me : urgh ! Just fucking answer your damn phone

I call again and it's still the same , I throw my phone to the other seat

For his sake I hope his mother is not dying , so he doesn't point fingers at us

But maybe he knows and is already at the hospital , I mean Thobani lives with him

So how can he know about our mother , and Nqobi doesn't know ?

I guess I'll find out when I arrive there

.

.

.

.

INSERT 34

Nqobizitha

She turns again , and it's very much so aggressive

I should be making love to her right now , but she's tired . I don't want to wear her out

Zama : can you just answer your phone it's annoying

Me : it'sI just need my brother's to deal with their issues without bothering me , that's not too much to ask for right ?

Zama : what if something is wrong ?

I really don't care about my mother right now , and that's the only reason why Mpi is calling me right now

Me : no it's not

Zama : how do you know ?

Me : I just know okay , get some sleep

Zama : with your phone ringing like that

Me : okay sorry , it's off

Zama : that's better , you should have just done that from the beginning

Me : I'm sorry

I kiss the side of her face , she turns and looks at me . Putting her one leg over me

She initiates one intimate kiss , I return it back . My hands trail to her boobs , she flinches

Zama : mhm ...the nipples are painful

Me : they're hard

She laughs , place her hand at the back of my head . She brings my face closer , and deepens the kiss

The kiss gets heated , she starts moving her body slowly

Me : you not tired ?

I mumble through the kiss

Zama : I am

She mumbles back through the kiss

Zama : but just one round I won't die

Me : and without it you might just die

She laughs , I get on to of her . And she's wearing just her t-shirt , I pull it off and take my briefs off

Zama : don't tease me please , don't seduce me . I just want you

I chuckle , I guess you don't have to guess who was starving more than the other

I part he legs , and get on my knees . Take a good fucking minute , just looking at her slight opened coochie

She giggles , I look at her . She's also looking at me , I bite my lower lip rubbing on her clit

Zama : Ohhhh

She's in need , I slide one finger inside . And she's already slightly wet

Me : is this even safe ?

What if we hurt the baby ? But I'm not stopping right now

Zama : I don't know

She's annoyed it's so cute , this one would kill you for sex

Me : what do you know ?

Zama : that as your wife this is my right

I chuckle

Me : what if....

Zama : I don't even want to know , stop or
I'll take it myself

Me : that's rape

Zama : I don't care , I need this Nene . Or
you'll go sleep on the couch

Me : damn you woman

A few times taking my finger in and out , I slowly slide my dick inside

Zama : Ohhhh my word

Me : fuck , I missed you

Zama : I...

I thrust in slowly , and bring her legs over to my shoulders

She pushes her pillow under her head , holding onto it . I hold her ankles on both feet

She moves her waist meeting my pace , and
this baby bump is just making her more
sexier

A few more slow thrusts , and she brings
her thighs together . Against my chest

My dick tightens , I pick him my pace
making sure I don't hurt her

Zama : oh my gosh yes...yeahhh Ohhh fuck !
Ahhhh

It's one sight seeing my wife have an
orgasm , I take deeper strokes trailing my
hands down to her thighs

I shoot up my cum , inside of her . And she's giving me look I can't even explain

And now I understand why I won't even think twice , when it comes to her . Even if it means I have to kill

I pull out slowly , my dick popping with veins . She parts her legs , and her eyes trail to her coochie

I rub my dick against her clit going down to her open , she lets out slight moans

Me : are you two okay ?

Zama : yeah...mhmnm

Me : we'll have to go see a doctor right ?

Zama : yeahhhh

That's not answering me but it's a moan , it doesn't matter though it's a yes

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

I can't believe Nqobi right now , I've been calling him . I even ended up giving up

I know it's late at night , but damn his mother is in hospital . Fighting for her life

What's so hard about picking up your phone , even if you're being called by the one brother you hate so much

I don't understand what's his brother right now , and it's really upsetting

Dad : and ?

We're in the waiting area , no one has told us anything . We're still just waiting for the any update

Thobani : maybe I should go check on him

This doesn't even make sense to me at all , and how come Thobani is the one who knew about this first ?

Me : baba can we get you some coffee ?
(Dad)

I just want to have a word with Thobani , and away from my father

Dad : no , you two should get something to eat though

Me : iza (come)

I'm first to get up and he follows me , he looks like a heated mess

Me : where is he ?

Thobani : he was supposed to comeback , so I don't know if he did or what

Me : where was he ?

He sighs

Thobani : the village Ku Makhulu , it was a ceremony for his wife (to grandmother)

Wow , so things are happening in this family and I've been left out in the cold

Me : how come you were the one who called me and not him ?

Thobani : I did not go there , I was supposed to go home . The accident happened on the N1 , I realised the car

That's fucked up

Me : what exactly happened ?

He shakes his head

Thobani : I don't know Mpi , and right now my only worry is mom being okay

I could ask my father , he looks somewhat very much unsettled about all this

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

How can she have all this ass , against my dick like this ?

And to think I wasn't so taken my girls or women with big asses , until I got to marry one

A small cute ass always did it for me , but right now I don't see myself going back at all like ever

This baby is making be suffer , although I love her so fucking much

Now I can't touch my titties because of her , she's the reason they're sore

All along they were fine , this is all her fault .
But I refuse to starve

I bring my hand over her , trailing it down to
her coochie . I part her coochie lips , and
rub on her clit a bit

I move her one leg , just to expose her
coochie more . I play with her clit , and long
to just be down there nibbling on it

I move her leg over my leg to the back , and
rub my already hard dick over her coochie

I tease her slowly , taking the tip in and out
of her

Zama : oh...my god , are you for real ?

She brings her hand to my face

Me : I miss you

Zama : just last night you were asking if this was safe

I chuckle

Me : that was light night

I thrust it slowly , the hand on my face trails to my ass . I lean over and kiss her

Men should let their woman touch and brush their ass , it's very nice . And there's nothing shameful about that

Sure we ain't packing , but she'll brush that plank it's fine . It's still very nice

The more her moans increase , and she enjoys the pleasure

I place my hand over her baby bump , I hope this baby is sleeping . This has nothing to do with her

I miss my wife's love handles though , this pregnancy should be over and done with soon

I pick up my pace , I hope she tells me once it gets too painful for her

I lift her leg with my hand , and pound in harder and faster

Her moans increase , she pulls out of the kiss , I tilt her chin so she doesn't take her eyes off me

Zama : Ohhh my gosh , don't stoop please ...don't stop

Okay so she's liking it on this pace , and I give her what she wants . The way she wants it

She trails her hand to the back of my neck as she orgasms , and graces my dick with her cum

A few more thrusts , while she's still on her climax I cum . And I just hold her still until we both calm down

But I don't let go , I hold her still .

Me : ngiyak'thanda stufuza wami (I love you my chubby lady)

Zama : ndiyak'thanda Nene (I love you)

Damn I missed this woman , I hope I'm to never be far away from her like that ever again

- .
- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa

I'm so tired , I wouldn't mind to sleep for the whole week

After the amazing morning glory , I slept
and Nqobi kept nagging me to wake up

I eventually gave up , because he wanted us
to come see a doctor

And I think that's one important thing , I've
been all alone in a cave with spirits

And so it's only normal that a doctor would
check , if the baby is well

And I couldn't be so happy , my baby is well
and healthy . But we couldn't even see the
gender

She wasn't opening up at all , so yeah that's a bummer . But at just 4 months it's okay

We'll still know , maybe on the next visit it will be better

Me : did you end up getting back to your brother ? And where is Thobani ?

We're back home now , he's making food for us . This man amazes me , the way he doesn't mind being in the kitchen

Nqobi : no , he's back at home in the village

Me : what if it was important Nene ?

Nqobi : he will call again

Me : please call your brother back

Nqobi : hah

Me : please

Nqobi : they must never , and I mean ever
know that you have so much power over
me

I laugh , he hands me my food . I start
eating before he even takes his and eat

Nqobi : you will die of hunger

Me : I'm eating for two now

He chuckles and sits down

Nqobi : yet you refused a burger

Me : the baby wanted your food

He laughs

Nqobi : don't use my princess for your wicked ways

Okay , I'm quite . I thought the baby will work . He takes his phone out , and makes a call

Nqobizitha

I arrive at the hospital , and my brother's
are both here

I didn't care to come here , because I don't
care what happens to this woman

But then because my wife is my wife , here
is an

Mpi : where have you been ?

Me : you talking to me like that ?

Mpi : I've been calling you I....

Dad : not here you two

Me : get your brat in line

Dad : Nqobizitha a word please

He gets up , and walks out . I look at Mpi who looks like he wants to murder me

Me : unfortunately looks don't kill , so
there's no way you'll ever kill me

He clicks his tongue

Me : uzanya (you'll shit yourself)

He sits down I look at Thobani

Me : are you okay ?

He nods , I walk out following my father .
And I find him a bit further from the ward

Dad : there's a possibility that your mother
may be brain dead , her spinal cord is

damaged . There's no hope in that it can ever be repaired , that she'll ever be able to walk by herself . She's in a coma right now , living through the machines . The doctors are not hopeful , but they've agreed to give us a month to see if she doesn't respond . If it ever gets to that , we'll have to switch off the machines

I'm sure Roy wasn't intending to cause such havoc , clearly he wanted her to live . But seem like things took a turn for the worst , not that I give a shit . I wanted her harmed and it's done , that's all I care about

Dad : I know the two of you are not in a good space right now ...

Me : we haven't been in a good space in a while

Dad : Nqobi your mother is not doing all this because she wants to , she's just reacting from pain

Me : what are you talking about ? How my wife and my marriage a pain to her ?

He sighs

Dad : I did not marry her out of love , she fell pregnant with you and your brother . And my father wasn't hearing anything , he wanted his first grandchildren to be raised by both a mother and a father married . I

just did what I was told , but the problem was that I was already in love with someone. Nomonde the one woman I've ever truly loved . And the news of your mother's pregnancy hurt her , and the marriage came between us . We had no choice but to break things off , two years later she got married . You were already born then , but a year into her marriage . We just couldn't do it anymore , and so we got back together . Without the knowledge of anyone , we kept seeing each other in secret . Somehow your mother found out , and so many times she told me to stop . But I just couldn't , no matter how much I tried . And 3 years after Thobani was born , Nomonde gave birth to a baby girl . I swore that I will love that child like she's mine ,

and I will make sure she gets to be a part of my family along the way . That's just how much I loved Nomonde , that I wanted her daughter to me mine so badly . She got sick, and I could see that I was going to lose her . So I went to her husband and proposed a marriage for her daughter , with one of my son's . He wasn't up for it , and I hid my true intentions why I wanted that . But as she grew older and her mother got very sick , I went back again . And Makeba told me when she's 18 , she will be eligible . Soon after that her mother passed away , but I was very much happy that I'll still get to have a part of her in my life . And that was her daughter being my daughter in-law

This old man , I wonder if he's even hearing himself and hearing what he just said to me

Dad : I know it looks like I'm weak , and I can't stand up against your mother . That's not the case , I just don't want her to accuse me still of making her compete with a ghost. It's not fair on your wife , and I hate how your mother has been treating her . I'm just glad I choose you , because you're man enough to protect her . Please just go easy on your mother , her reaction is because of the pain

Me : and that's not my business , this whole thing you've just told me is fucked up . And how can you even make me marry my mini sister ?

Dad : what ?

He heard me

Dad : she's not your sister , her mother and I never had any kids .

Me : still you were busy with each other , throughout your whole marriage . Until death took her

Dad : I was telling you this , so that you can go easy on your mother . She's laying on her death bed right now , and this might be the end for her . You don't want her to pass on while you're still holding so much anger towards her

I really don't give a shit about her , and this marriage of their seem like a whole sham

This man was busy with another woman , throughout the whole marriage

If she didn't pass on , they would still be together even today

This is fucking crazy , and my father made me marry his lover's daughter . My mini sister

- .
- .
- .
- .

INSERT 35

Zamabongwa

Nqobi got very late from wherever he went to , and I didn't ask him anything

I was tired , and he found me already in bed. We just had one intimate round

Because he just couldn't let me sleep , but after that I was out of it

I left him in bed this morning , I woke up very hungry . And I just had to raid the kitchen

MaSylvia just walked in , and she's not happy that I made food for myself

But the way I was so hungry , there's no way I was going to wait for her

I just whipped something for myself very quick , and fixed myself

MaSylvia : can you just wake me up next time you wake up hungry

It's her job to cook and all , but I won't do that . I'm not her responsibility

And my hands still work just fine , so I'll never do that

Me : okay ma , but I don't know what happens if I wake up middle of the night ?

She smiles

MaSylvia : I should have food always ready for you in the warmer , before I leave the house

Me : don't do that to yourself

We laugh I take my glass if juice , and walk back upstairs

This man is still in bed , beats me . Is he not going to work ?

Me : Nene

Nqobi : comes sit here

He sits up straight , I sit right besides him .
He places his hand on my stomach

Nqobi : cravings ?

Me : more like starving for anything

Nqobi : you could have had me you know

Me : the baby , the baby starving for
anything not me

He laughs

Me : you're such a disgusting man

Nqobi : let me finish you

I look at him , seems and sounds like he has news

Nqobi : I found out that you're my mini sister

I choke on the blood juice

Nqobi : hey calm down don't stress the baby

I put the glass down

Me : what did you say ?

Nene : that you're my mini sister

That is worse than even disgusting

Me : I'm not your sister

Nene : my father was busy getting it on with your mother , they were busy shagging each other cheating on their partners

Whoa !

Nqobi : wait you knew ?

I blink a few times , and clear my throat

Me : I'm not your sister

Nqobi : enough , you knew those two were having an affair

Me : that sounds ...uhm yeah

This is so disturbing , and now we're talking about our parents sexing each other euww

Nqobi : and you didn't tell me ?

Me : I...I recently found out when I was in the caves , and unlike you I don't just utter things

Nqobi : and that makes you my mini sister

He brings my face down , and plants a soft kiss on my lips

Me : you just called me your sister and you do that

Nqobi : you said you're not my mini sister

What's a mini sister ?

Me : I'm not

Nqobi : you are just defending yourself because you love me too much

Me : Nene you're not seriously not calling me your sister , we're married and we have a child coming . I

I cry

Nqobi : phephisa (I'm sorry)

He's laughing and I'm crying , he brings me down on top of him

Me : I'm not your sister

Nqobi : Mini sister

Me : Nene

He plants kisses on my head , and he's still laughing . I don't find this funny at all , he's just not being nice

Nqobi : I would still love you , even if you were my mini sister . I would still wife you , even if you were my mini sister . And I would most definitely still fuck you , even if you were my mini sister . And you would still be carrying , mini us inside you right now

Me : that's disgusting

He laughs out loud

Nqobi : our parents are disgusting

Me : and you take after them

Nqobi : stop crying , I'm not divorcing you .
You're stuck with me

Me : give me a kiss

He chuckles

Nqobi : how about I just make love to you
right now , so you can see I'm still all for you
and all about you

I smile

Nqobi : I know you're just checking , so
open up

He removes the sheets over him , and he
makes straddle him

I'm just wearing a gown with nothing
underneath , that's why I left the kitchen

He slowly unties it , and he's also naked .
And the great Nene has come out to play

Nqobi : see what you do to me

He says as his dick springs up and settles
right bellow my baby bump

Nqobizitha

She has her hands , all over my chest . And
rubbing her fingers on my nipples

My dick is throbbing hard against her
coochie , I just want to be inside of her

Zama : don't you just want me to have my
way with you ?

This baby is making my wife crazy

Me : don't torture me , you won't like the consequences

She laughs

Zama : so what do you say ?

Me : go ahead

She has sinister ideas , and I'll let her have her fantasies

She gets off me and walks to my closet butt naked like that , and she's one fucking gifted goddess

She comes back with my tie , I chuckle because of the smile she has on her face

Me : you want me to lay here , like I'm son chicken to be roasted ?

She laughs , getting on top of me . And she brings my hands together behind my head

And ties them together , she tightens the tie. I chuckle shaking my head

Me : I really don't recommend what you're doing right now

She laughs

Zama : I thought you're letting me have my way with you

Me : yeah , not this way

Zama : mhm

She leans down , her ass right up in the air .
She kisses me , and I return the kiss

She starts moving her waist slowly , placing my dick beneath her coochie

She humps on it , slowly and fuck the throbbing is just getting worse

The slight moans , she's letting out inside my mouth

I finally let that grunt out , and she moves back . Moving her ass right on my thighs

Placing her legs on the bed , like she's sitting . She rubs my dick against her clit

She's fucking pleasuring herself , and is damn enjoying it

I so badly want to touch her boobs , or her waist just anything

Me : stop that

And as if I said torture me some more , she slides the tip in and out

Me : come on

She smiles taking it all in , she lays back locking her legs under mine

And she comes back a bit , she doesn't lean down . She stares at me I return that intense stare

She rides me , like crazy . Moving her waist flexible like she's not even pregnant right now

I'm slowly getting frustrated , I just want to touch her . And be able to move

My dick tightens inside of her , her facial expression changes as she takes it that thickness

I can feel I'm ready to explode and shoot my cum

Me : oh shit ...

And she just off me

Me : fuck what he hell ?

She ignores me and goes back on it

Me : no...no don't do that shit

She comes up , and takes my lips into hers .
Placing her hands above my head

Me : untie me

I mumble through the kiss , she deepens it .
And takes my dick inside of her deeper

She lets out a moan , and pulls out of the
kiss . And the feeling comes back . She's not
about to do that nonsense again , and she
feels it as my dick tightens

Zama : Ohhh my word ...

Me : don't do that again

She smiles , and she's about to fucking do it again

Me : untie me

I'm about to get aggressive with her , and she won't like it

Me : come on , just untie me

She smiles , and throws her head back . Her
clit all exposed , she goes up and down my
dick

Me : fuck

She lifts her ass up a bit , and I'm not having
this again . I stretch my hands , loosening
the tie

And I tear it in half , as she's about to get off
me again

Zama : hah....

She pops her eyes , I chuckle holding her waist down with both my hands

I pound in harder and faster underneath her, she places her hands on my thighs

She orgasms , and soon after I cum . Before she even calms down I flip her over and get on top of her

Me : don't ever do that again

She nods

Me : words

Zama : okay I won't

I lean over and get my phone , fiddle with it for a minute . He phone beeps

Zama : so early in the morning

I get up and hand her the phone

Zama : thank you

I nod walking to the bathroom

Zama : whoa ! What's this for ?

I look at her

Zama : what's the R18 000 for ?

I smile

Me : just do don't ever do what you did
again

She laughs

Zama : if it gets me free money , I might just
up my game text time

Me : do that again , I'll fuck you up so bad

She laughs , looking at her phone . I go take
a shower , I'm going to work

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

After he left I got up , took a shower . And
dolloed myself up

Asked one of the drivers to take me to the mall , a little shopping never hurts anyone

And it's free money so why not use it ? It wasn't given so it can decorate my account

Going out , I'll never deny myself the opportunity to just dine even if it's alone

I'm already done with my shopping , and I got mostly maternity dresses

You can never take the village out of the girl, so I won't be wearing tight dresses in my condition

Voice : the universe works in mysterious ways

No ways .

Mpi : can I sit down ?

Me : no

Mpi : when did we become enemies ?

Me : are we one ?

Mpi : well seems like you hate me

Me : Nqobimpi what do you want ?

He sits down , even though I told him not to

Mpi : I know I messed up and...

Me : stay away from me , I don't care really what happens between you and Zo . You're both adults , and she proved that she's the idiot you described her to be . So I don't care , even if you end up killing her the next time you beat her . I just don't care

He looks at me confused

Me : and you should leave

Mpi : Zama please ..

Me : fine I'll leave

I pay the bill and get up , his eyes are stuck on my baby bump

And his facial expression changes , like he's becoming something

I swallow hard , he's scaring me right now .
Mpi sometimes reacts like he has some mentality disorder

Mpi : you're pregnant ?

Is he blind ? clearly he can see that . I try to pass him , and he grabs my hand

I feel the grip , he gets up and he's just way too close

Me : Mpi let go

Mpi : you're pregnant ?

The lines on his forehead are visible , he clenches his jaw

Mpi : I asked a question

Me : well you're not stupid , clearly you can see .

Mpi : you didn't waste time sleeping with him

Me : he's my husband yes I sleep with him , what did you expect

He chuckles annoyed

Mpi : you...

Voice : kwedini yeka lo kaka uyenzayo (boy stop this shit you're doing)

It's Ndumiso , and Mpi let's go of my wrist .
I'm left with his prints

Ndu : you seriously just have a death wish ,
you don't fucking learn . He's going to know
about this , so always be on the lookout for
him

He takes my small bag , and takes my hand .
We walk out the restaurant

Now I don't know if I'm still scared for
myself , or for what Mpi over what Ndu just
said

Me : I...thank you

He just looks at me and smiles , I see we're not going towards the parking where the car is at

Me : I came with a driver , I think I'll be fine

Ndu : you need to be with your husband right now

Me : there's no need

He just shakes his head frowning , and we get to his car . Just like that I'm hijacked

.
. .
.

INSERT 36

Nqobimpi

I'm an idiot right ? Okay yeah I know and I think that's established

And now I've gone and poked this Hunter , I don't even know

Why can't I just fucking stay the hell away from his wife ? Zama is just like any other woman

There's nothing special about her , and there's no need for me to be so hung up on her

And right now I won't stand for what I've started and created

I call Nqobi , and he doesn't answer . I call him again and still the same .

Okay it's clear he will never take my calls ever again , so I should even stop bothering

I'm at the hospital to see my mother , my father has been staying at my place

Along with Thobani , and that's only because dad is here

I walk in the ward and as always they're just sitting and doing nothing

Me : sanibonani (hello)

Thobani : hi

My father just nods

Me : can you go get me a can of something to drink

Thobani : didn't you pass shops ?

Me : I asked

He sighs and gets off the couch , I hand him R100 he walks out

Dad : he's old you know , we don't always have to send him out when we talk about your mother

Me : Thobani is still a child

He goes quite

Me : how is she ?

Dad : still the same , they want me to switch off the machines

Me : you're not going to do that , they gave you a month . If she has to be this way until then , then it's fine

Dad : what's the use ?

Me : dad no please , if it's too much for you.
Being here everyday seeing her this way ,
then stop . But you're not killing her

He looks at me

Me : I need to leave

I walk out , making sure that not even
Thobani sees me leave

.

.

.

.

Nqobizitha

I've just gotten back from a meeting , I'm tired . But I'm trying to source out business

Since I've been busy over working myself , I have to add on that

So we don't end up , lacking and having no business at all

And walking into my office , my wife and Ndumiso come out of the elevator , now this is a surprise .

A nice one at that , I never knew she was this type .

But then everyday she shows me that I'm still learning about her

Me : You didn't say you would come

She smiles , I bring her close and peck her forehead twice

Ndu : okay I'm still here

Me : I don't know about you , but this is a nice surprise

Ndu : it's not , because I walked in a restaurant and that hooligan brother of yours was manhandling her

And he walks away , he has no idea what
he's just stirred in me

But I won't let my wife see that , I know Mpi
wasn't provoked by her

Zama : he's exaggerating

We walk inside the office , I place the files in
the desk and we go sit on the couch

I bring her to my lap , and place my hand on
her tummy

Me : how so ?

Zama : your brother wasn't manhandling me

Me : mhm tell me

Zama : he had just grabbed my arm , and yeah it was painful

Me : then he was manhandling you

Zama : kodwa Nene (but)

Me : any man that holds you and is not me , is manhandling you

Zama : now that's a first

Me : and I should make an example out of
Mpi

Zama : don't fight your brother

Me : he can't fight me

Zama : that's not what I said

She cups my face , we stare at each other

Me : I won't fight him

Zama : that's better , I'll leave when he gets
into my way

He will never be in her way ever again

Me : he should stop annoying me though

She smiles , planting a soft wet kiss on my lips . My one hand goes behind her

Trailing from her waist to her ass slightly

Me : we're going to have some office sex

She burst out laughing , and in my mind I'm just like maybe Mpi longs to know why I'm called Hunter

.

.

Olwemihla

I thought that maybe by now I would have heard something from Zama

Maybe a call from Makhulu or anything , but she's just quite

I guess she's getting back to her life and what she's used to

And maybe she's even forgotten me , and I miss her so bad

I miss the talks we used to have , her perspectives on life . It was all just amazing

Makhulu : you know one day , you will also leave this village

I put the tray down smiling , and I hand her the tea

Makhulu : thank you

I sit down opposite her

Me : I think this is my life Makhulu

I say with a sigh

Makhulu : what makes you say that ?!

Me : I really don't know who I am to be honest

Makhulu : that shouldn't stop you from being something , and making it out of here

Me : that's very comforting Makhulu , but we both know how important ones identify and knowing themselves is

Makhulu : never loosing hope , and faith . Is what keeps us going , you know the old saying

I look at her

Makhulu : a village raises a child

I smile , because I'm that child raised by the whole village

And that's what I just need to make peace with

-
-
-

Nqobizitha

I went to check Mpi last night , before going to the hospital

And just as I thought , he wasn't around .
And my father has no idea where he is . He said he last saw him after a squabble they had earlier on the day

Now I knew he's running away from me ,
but he's just wasting his breath

I make a call , I'm home today. And did not
go to the office

Roy : Hunter

Me : find Mpi

Roy : do you really want to finish the job ?

I keep quite

Roy : I know you're not incapable of finding
her yourself

Me : okay

Roy : maybe you should just let me do it

Me : find him , and leave him to me

He sighs

Roy : he was given chances , I'll get back to you soon

I drop the call , and call that idiot twin brother of mine

He doesn't answer , and it goes to voicemail

Me : they don't call me Hunter for nothing ,
and I see you're just itching for me to
scratch you. So we both know I'll find her ,
and I'm going to kill you. It's one thing to
shout and raise your fucking voice at my
wife , it's another ti handle her. I'll see you
soon brother

I drop the call , and head out . Getting in the
kitchen I find my wife list in thought

Me : what's wrong ?

She doesn't even hear me , until I stand in
front of her and she sees me

Me : need I be worried ?

Zama : no I'm just thinking

Me : clearly

I sit down

Me : about what ?

Zama : Mihla

Me : who's that ?

I hold her hand

Me : the girl you were so rude to back at the village

Ah that tiny person

Me : well I had no reason being nice to her

Zama : nor being rude either

Me : she was annoying me

She sighs

Me : what are you thinking about her ?

Zama : I'm just wondering if she's okay

Me : I'm sure she's fine

There's just something about her reaction towards this girl

Me : why are so attached to that girl ?

Zama : I'm not attached , just that we had this connection the first time we met . And I hadn't even regained by eye sight back , because that happened when I got back to the village . But there was just something drawing me to her , and her to me

I hate where I am right now

Me : what do you know about her ?

Zama : what do you mean ?

Me : like her family and all that

Zama : she has no family , what are you taking about ?

Me : whoa ! What are you talking about ?

What kind of a person doesn't have a family?

Zama : an orphan that has never met nor seen her parents

Maybe just maybe I am not insane

Me : how did she end up with Makhulu ?

Zama : amazes me that you don't know , she's literally like her child . Because she's the one who found her

Right so my grandmother , that's almost 90 years. Has a daughter that's just maybe 16 or so

I think I owe her a visit very soon , and that will give me an upper hand to do some damage control

.

.

.

.

INSERT 37

THREE WEEKS LATER

Nqobizitha

So my dear twin brother is hiding in Botswana from me , he's been there all this time

And every week he changes places , and goes into another town or city or village

But I have my eyes on him and I know his every move

Now this side all has been well , yesterday was our second visit to the doctor

We got to know the gender of the princess , I'm just one blessed man

I never planned nor wanted my wife to get pregnant , so soon into the marriage

I still wanted her to enjoy her youth years , and not have to worry about being a parent

Already she's a wife , and that on its own is a responsibility . But no matter what next year she's applying again , and going back to school

I love that she wasn't against the idea , and she didn't even fight me . Because I was very serious when I said , I won't have an uneducated wife

The princess came unexpected , but it's no reason for ones dreams and visions to stop

And she wasn't the reason her mother couldn't go to Varsity , and she will never be one

My mother is still in hospital , but she's coming to . And the doctors are very much optimistic that she'll make it through . Not that I care , putting her in a hospital bed wasn't me being done with her

I will fucking torment her , until she understands that my wife is no playground

I've just arrived at the village , to see umaMkhulu. I couldn't ignore this anymore

I wasn't so forth coming to my wife as to why I'm coming here

And if things are as I think they are , she will never know . I will fucking make sure of that

I walk inside and head to the lounge , as I hear the TV sound . Makhulu is sitting alone, she might just be on my case for not knocking

Me : are lies a thing that you and your son perfect , or its just a Ngema thing and you caught it when you became a wife here ?

She looks at me

Makhulu : do you have something to say ?

Me : maybe

Makhulu : then just say what you want to say , don't come at me like that

I sigh and walk inside , I take a seat besides her

Me : where did you find that orphan girl ?

Makhulu : she has a name

Me : yeah it's her name not mine , I just need answers from you and nothing else

Makhulu : and why are you suddenly asking me about her ? It's not like she's anything of yours

Me : really ?

She looks back at the TV

Me : not anything of mine you say , not even a half sister from my father's affair with his ghost lover ?

I get her attention now

Makhulu : where do you get that ?

Me : is it a lie ? Is that child not Nomonde and your son's daughter ?

She sighs , and her facial expression says it all

Me : and he doesn't know , you're really good at this lying . That you even kept such a secret from your own son

Makhulu : don't judge me before you even hear what happened

Me : indulge me Makhulu

Makhulu : I knew about your father and Nomonde way even before he met your mother , and I was aware of the affair going on between them . One day she came here crying , and she had a baby with her . The baby looked very young , like maybe a week or so . And when I laid eyes on the baby , I knew she was theirs with your father . She

explained what happened , she carried the baby and wasn't even visible . Until the day she gave birth , and she was all alone . She hid the baby in a hut there at the village , until she came up with a plan . She was a married woman , and having another man's child . She couldn't raise the baby , and of course your father was married as well . And there was no way that he could know about this baby , it was just going to cause more problems into his marriage . She asked me to take the baby in , and without thinking twice I agreed . That's the story

Me : do you understand what this means ? I married my half sister's half sister , and she married her half sisters half brother. How sick is that ?

Makhulu : it's done now

Me : and there's nothing I plan to do about that , so no one and I mean no one will ever know this

She gives me a confused look

Me : not my wife , not that son of yours . Or this granddaughter of yours , they will never know the truth about her

Makhulu : nothing can stay hidden forever

Me : well then , the same way you've been keeping it hidden all these years do it now

She sighs

Me : do you love her ?

Makhulu : she's my granddaughter

Me : good , keep it that way . Because if I even feel the slightest threatened by her truth coming out , I will kill her

She opens her mouth in shock

Me : I'm not kidding , she will forever remain the orphan you found and raised . Or I'll erase her experience , and nothing will stand in the way of my marriage

Makhulu : do you understand just how messed up you are , even if you were to find out your wife us your half sister . You would still go out of your way to keep your marriage with her

Me : glad we understand each other
Makhulu

She shakes her head , and I figured the day my father told me about the affair

No one between them had infertility problems , and for over 20 years they were busy with each other . And no children came out of that ? Not even an idiot of a fool would believe that

Someone walks in , and it's her she just passes without even looking this side

Me : hey...hey come back here

I shout , and within a second she peeks in through the door

Me : awusakwazi ukubingelela manje ? (You don't know how to greet)

Mihla : ngiyaxolisa bhuti , angibonanga ukhona (I'm sorry brother , I didn't see you were here)

Me : you didn't even see the car ?

Mihla : I came from the back

Me : oh

Mihla : sawubona Bhuti (hi brother)

Me : sawubona (hello)

She's looking down , imaging with her fingers

Me : go make me something to eat

She pops her eyes lifting her head looking at me

Me : what ?

Mihla : you want meto make...you food ?

Me : and I don't have all day , I'm returning back to Joburg

She runs off smiling , I chuckle shaking my head

Makhulu : just look at you

Me : she's still nothing of mine

She laughs

Me : I will send you money weekly for her needs , and take some of the load off your shoulders

The look she gives me , I know exactly what she's thinking

Me : but we'll discuss it with my wife , and agree on an amount together

Makhulu : I thought you said she shouldn't know anything about your relation

Me : there's nothing wrong with wanting to help you take care of her , she will never question that

Makhulu : and I guess you know where the
lies come from

Mihla walks in , she hands me the bowl with
water I wash my hands

She gives me a cloth , I wipe my hands off .
She hands me the plate of food

Me : thank you

She smiles nodding walking out , I eat

Makhulu : you're so dramatic

Me : ngiyeke (leave me)

She laughs

Me : and you shouldn't get any ideas here

Makhulu : may your siblings never take
after you

Me : that's very offensive

Makhulu : how's your mother doing ?

Did she have to ask me about that one ?

-
-
-

Olwemihla

I couldn't believe it , Zama's husband talked to me

Like he talked to me , and even asked for my food . Well demanded but still , and he ate the food . That was a shocker , like what changed ? Because he never hid that he didn't like me

He even gave me R1 000 when he left , I didn't even know what to say

No one has ever given me so much money , and I don't even have a use for it

I wanted to give it to Makhulu , but she told me to keep it

And she's overly happy , since yesterday when Zama's husband was here

I don't know what happened , or what he said to her . But it must have been something really good

I wished he could have come with Zama
though , but he didn't so yeah

I'm by the well all alone , just sitting by the
rock

Voice : you'll grow grey too early

I look besides me and it's Khuzani , some
city boy who comes here from time to time

Me : are you trying to say something ?

He laughs , and sits down

Khuzani : you're lost in thought

Me : people do that from time to time

Khuzani : I suppose

We stay in silence for a few minutes

Khuzani : don't you want to take a walk
though ?

Already he's up holding his hand out , I
laugh

Khuzani : come on , it'll do you good

Yeah what the hell , it's just a walk

Nqobimpi

I'm a coward , ran away from home . Just because I know I pissed my brother off

And after getting that message of his , I figured I did good leaving

But yeah I'm still scared , he did say that he will find me

And I'm surprised that it's been almost a month and he hasn't rocked up here

I can't even stay in one place for very long , just a few days and I move

I've been in the most parts of Botswana , I can't risk him finding me out

I lied to my father and said I had to leave the country , to deal with some business

And Thobani is keeping me in the loop with what's happening with our mother . I keep telling them work is piling up , as weeks go by

But I'll go back home eventually , I can't stay here forever . Nor can I keep running

At some point I have to go back and face him , that's if he doesn't find me first

Besides Thobani I'm not even in touch with anyone

But I'm leaving today , well I plan to . I want to go back to the village

I am hoping that Zobuhle is back home , and that I can find her there . I haven't had any luck of finding anything about her , being in Joburg

So my big guess is that she's back at the village

.

.

.

.

Zamabongwa

He walks in and I'm in the bedroom , I feel like this pregnancy is driving me insane . I eat like crazy , and I'm always angry and fighting him . But he always just laughs at

me . And few minutes later , I'm over it and apologizing like crazy

I feel like a mad person , and I blame this pregnancy

Not to mention that I'm always crying , and my nose looks so ugly

I don't even look at myself in the mirror anymore , I don't want to see my ugly self

But the way this man goes out of his way , to make me know that he still loves me . And there's nothing wrong with me , it's just so adorable

Nqobi : stufuza wami (my chubby lady)

See I'm always very happy , when he calls me that . But right now I feel like he's mocking me , because I'm fat

At 5 months , I look like a giant . And it's not a good sight at all

Me : why did you leave me going to the village ?

That was three days ago , and I feel like bringing it up today

Nqobi : I just went to see uMakhulu

Me : that's no reason to leave me , so why did you ? Did you even go there ?

Nqobi : can we talk about this matter first , before you dish out the accusations and all that ?

This man has never cheated on me , and I doubt he's doing that right now

I don't even know why I said what I said , and now I want to cry . Because he thinks I'm accusing him

Nqobi : I was thinking that we could send uMakhulu some money , maybe a month or

a week or fortnight . Just to help her out with needs of that girl

Okay now that's nice of him , even though he's still not being nice

Me : Olwemihla

Nqobi : what ?

Me : that girl has a name

Nqobi : does it matter ? It's really not important for me to know her name

Me : it's just common decency

Nqobi : okay noted

Me : don't get upset

He sighs , I swear I'm frustrating this man

Me : I'm sorry

And already I'm crying , and holds me sitting down on the bed

Nqobi : this baby needs to come out , this can't be healthy at all

Yes it's only fair that we blame this baby

Nqobi : a stranger is not about to turn our lives upside down like this

Did he just call our baby a stranger ?

Nqobi : so what do you say ?

Me : mhm about what ?

Nqobi : the money stufuza (chubby lady)

Me : why the sudden change of heart towards her ?

He pulls out and wipes my tears

Nqobi : it's not for her per se but just to
relieve my grandmother

Me : you're so

Nqobi : shut up , just give me an answer .
That's all that I need

Me : okay it's fine

It's honestly fine , that money would be
going for a good cause

He randomly sends me money for no
reason , and absolutely nothing .

At least with this one , he will be contributing towards someone's life

.

.

.

.

INSERT 38

Nqobizitha

On my way to work , my father calls and says I should come to the hospital

I'm always hoping that these bothersome people they die

But my hopes are never that high , maybe that's why they never come to pass

I arrive here , and she's woken up . She just had to right

And Thobani couldn't be happier , my dad also . As for me I really don't care . Glad though , she'll get to live and see me flourish with my wife

And it'll kill her slowly inside , until she
decides that seeing us is torturous for her

And she dies

Dad : I'm so glad you fought this

He's holding her hand

Me : what did the doctor say ?

At all times , I just have to try and be that
caring concerned worried son

Dad : it's

He shakes his head

Thobani : I'll go get something to eat

He gets up and walks out

Me : what's that all about ?

Dad : he was here when the doctor came ,
and he did not take the news's well

Me : it must be bad then

Dad : while in a comma , she suffered a mild
stroke . And so her right side is all paralyzed

, and the ruin to the spinal cord can't be repaired

Me : so she's paralyzed , she can't talk or do anything ?

He nods , and I'm like that's good . She'll suffer and die , while she can't even utter her grieve

Me : that's messed up

Dad : I don't know how am I going to be able to deal with all this ?

Me : is Mpi not back yet ?

He looks at me

Dad : shouldn't you know since you sent him away in business ?

Of course I did , silly me

Me : I don't keep tabs on him , but you're staying in his house so

Dad : he's not back

Me : oh okay , we'll probably see when he comes back what to do

He's the son that's supposed to go like ,
let's being in a specialist

Let's get a second or third , maybe even a
forth or fifth opinion

Not me , I will never say that shit
concerning this woman

I actually prefer her this way , just a tire
bursting . The car going directly to a pole

And she suffers this much ? I don't wanna
believe that Roy lied , maybe he did
something else. My father barely had a
scratch on him , maybe another force was
involved here

The ghost step mother in-law , maybe she's fighting for her man who knows

Kodwa naye she's too late now (but her as well)

- .
- .
- .
- .

Olwemihla

Khuzani has been around a few days , which is rare

He just always comes and leaves , but this time around he's stayed

Bhuti Nqobi kept to his word , I guess Zama agreed . He sent the money he said the will help us with

I don't know why they're being so nice , especially because I'm nothing to them

But in grateful , this will take some load off uMakhulu she needs it

And her pension money is for her to enjoy alone , not to worry about taking care of me with it

I'm on my way to catch a taxi , she's sent me to town . And she said I need to buy a phone

So I can be able to communicate with Zama, I'm excited about that

Voice : Olwe

That can only be Khuzani , we've been spending a lot of time lately . As nothing , not even friends or anything like that

And he's the only one who calls me Olwe ,
it's very strange

I've gotten used to Zama's Mihla , so this
one is still new but I'm getting used to it

Khuzani : hey

Me : hi

Khuzani : uyaphi somuhle kanje ? (Where
are you going looking this beautiful)

I smile

Me : just going to town

Khuzani : okay well , would I be forward if I ask to come along ?

Me : why ?

Khuzani : just

Me : that's not an answer

He sighs slightly laughing

Khuzani : what will I be doing while you're in town ? I'll be bored , let me just come with you please

Me : okay fine

We smile , walking together to find a taxi

Khuzani : where is your sister ? I haven't seen her in a while

Me : my sister ?

Khuzani : the one who recently went to initiation

I laugh

Me : oh you mean Zama , no she's not my sister . She's married to Makhulu's grandson

Khuzani : wait so she's not your sister ?

Me : she is , but not in that way you're referring

Khuzani : wow

Me : what ?

Khuzani : no it's just that I could have sworn you two are siblings

I laugh

Me : not possible I'm an orphan who doesn't even know where she comes from

Khuzani : but what if...like don't you think that maybe just maybe her parents could be your parents?

Me : don't be crazy , would they give me up? They would have already raised one daughter , one more wouldn't end the world I'm sure

Khuzani : there's a lot of possibilities and maybe....

Me : Khuzani just stop please , Zama and I are not related through blood

I snap

Khuzani : I didn't mean to upset you , I'm
sorry

Already I long to know who I am , this thing
worries me

I don't need to add more stress , by having
such suspicions

- .
- .
- .
- .

Zamabongwa

I walk outside , and walk towards him . It's a bit chilly

Looks like it's going rain , the breeze is hitting like we're right by the ocean

I come behind him , the smell of nicotine hits my nostrils . So that's what he's doing , smoking

I hug him from behind , placing my one hand on his chest . And the other under his t-shirt right to his V line

Nqobi : this can't be safe for you

I don't know about that

Me : why are you doing it ?

Nqobi : I'm outside , and you came to me

Me : the baby misses you

He chuckles

Nqobi : the scent might not be good for the
baby

I don't wanna hear it

Me : you want me gone ?

I trail my and down to his dick , and I wonder if this man is never hard

The veins popping on this thing , it feels very dangerous holding it in my hand

Nqobi : whoa ! What are you fuck...what are you doing ?

I stroke it slowly , and playing with the top

Nqobi : one of these days , you will rape me

I laugh

Me : the doctor said it's normal to be horny,
it's the pregnancy

Nqobi : you're a sex addict , and don't use
the baby for this

Me : but....

Nqobi : women will always stick together ,
in whatever that benefits them . With your
DPHDS , that's what the doctor was doing

Me : what's DPHDS ?

Nqobi : Don't pull her down syndrome

I wouldn't mind a husband exchange right now

I come in front of him , he's long stomped on the cigarette

I lift my head and stare at him , he licks his lower lip . His dick throbs in my hand , and my panty is soaking wet

Me : just give me one round , even just the tip inside it's fine

He tilts my chin , and leans down . He takes a kiss and moves back

Nqobi : you want me to have you right here

This is our yard

Nqobi : fuck no ! Let's go inside

I laugh taking my hand out of his pants.

And we walk inside

.

.

.

.

Nqobimpi

It was so dull , you could tell it's been a while since anyone has been here

I had to clean like crazy when I arrived last night , and I hardly got some sleep

Overthinking nothing much , and to think sleep shouldn't have been a problem

Because I worked too hard , but my mind was running wild with thoughts

I can't help but wonder what will Nqobi do when he sees me ? Be it either he finds me or I go back home

And now my mother is awake , I so badly want to be there with her . But I can't , not yet anyways

And there's the Zobuhle issue , I'm already by their village side . I'm hoping that I see her

But I've been walking up and down the street , and I haven't seen nothing

I'm even scared to walk inside their yard , I don't want to come across disrespectful to her grandmother

Voice : Mpi ?

I turn back and it's her , seems like she's coming back from the river with a bucket on her head

Seeing me she almost drops it , I rush and hold it . I take it from her

Me : I'm sorry I scared you

And she looks scared , she's even shaking a bit . I move back creating some distance

Me : I'm sorry

She swallows hard

Zo : what....do you want here ?

Me : I just want to talk please

She looks

Me : I know I did a lot of bad and wrong things , and I can't take those back . I just want to rectify what I did

She looks so bad , like physically and personality wise . She has changed

Me : please

Zo : what exactly do you want to talk about? How you just used me because you wanted revenge on Zama and your brother?

Me : that was just complicated , and I'm sorry I involved you in that

Zo : okay well , how about when you beat me up . Almost killing me , that you put me on a hospital bed ?

Now she's crying

Me : I take full responsibility for my actions , I'm sorry I was a coward

Zo : you killed my baby Mpi

She snaps raising her voice a bit , and I'm still stuck on the baby thing

Zo : do you have any idea what pain I felt , waking and up . And you have no one , your so called friend walks out on you . And I find out that....I was pregnant , but the baby didn't survive

She breaks down , I can't do anything except to hug her

And she doesn't push me as I thought she would

Zo : you killed me Mpi

Now it explains why she lost so much weight , why she looks the way she looks

So I'm one of those men too , I took the life of my own child

I can't help but tear up a bit , how fucked up and messed am I though ?

Zo : I really hate you for this , you could have just kicked me out . You didn't have to best me up , no one forced you to take me with to Joburg

He voice is pained , and it's not even
because she's crying .

But it's what's deeply inside , and what
she's feeling . And has been holding on

I hope we can fix this , like I said I can't take
back what I've done already

But I can try and to better

Me : please go inside , leave the bucket .
And come so we can talk

She pulls out

Zo : don't you think that's too late ?

Me : Zo pleaseI beg you please

She wipes her tears

Me : I really don't want to be disrespectful to your grandmother , standing on the street with you like this

Zo : well you don't have to worry about that

She looks down

Zo : she's gone

Me : gone ?

Zo : when I...when I came here , it had been a month she was buried

Shit

Zo : you can come in if you want

She takes her bucket and walks to her home, I stand on the street for a while

Just thinking about everything I've put her through , and the loss of her grandmother

I've fucking messed up big time

INSERT 39

Nqobimpi

There's nothing much in this hut , it's even separated in the middle with a curtain

I'm not saying I'm better or anything , just that eyes can't help but roam around

Zo : it's nothing like your big mansion , but it's home to me

Okay I'm caught

Me : you forget I come from here

Zo : a homestead , that looks better than many homes here

I sigh

Me : I'm not here so we can talk about our home situations , or to even judge yours for that matter

Zo : then what do you want Mpi ? Because saying sorry is not going to fix anything

Me : I know that

Zo : then ?

I look down , and it all plays like a record stuck in my mind

Me : as of late I've messed up a whole lot , I won't lie . With you beating you like that , I

don't even know what to say about the fact that you lost our baby all because of me .
Yes I was a coward to use you like that , I just thought you were perfect because I thought you wanted to hurt Zama . It's the things you said , how she always thought she's better . I figured that friendship was never real from your side

Zo : I was jealous and you took advantage of that

Me : yeah fine I did , I take full responsibility for that . And I messed up a lot , things I cannot take back or even fix . As we speak right now , my brother hates me . And worse his wife I think , and I'm probably the last person they even want in their lives . I

was so obsessed with getting Zama , or at least breaking them up . I didn't focus on what was in front of me , I didn't realise the love that I had for you . Because I always convinced myself that , there was no love . I was just using you that's all . But the whole time I've been just lying to myself ...

Zo : please stop...

She's crying , I get up and sit next to her on the bench

Me : I'm a broken man myself , and I felt the need to break everyone else . I couldn't understand why I had to be the one who always had to depend on Nqobi , I've never

felt like a man enough . And I felt that it's through only pain and hurt , that I can prove that I'm a man

I hold her hand , she moves it . I try and take it again , she lets me

Me : please give me one last chance to do things right , no revenge on anyone . No trying to prove a point to anyone , or to make them jealous . The one thing I've realised is that , I've been obsessed with two people who don't even give shit if I breathe or not . Not in a bad way , but they're just living their life . And not caring about anyone else , all I'm asking for is just one last chance please . I'll do right by you ,

and I'll do better . I'll be the kind of man
you need and want

Zo : no...please stop okay , you hurt me .
And now you think I'll run back to you ? So
you can use me again , for some plot or a
second option because your first one is
happy where she is

Me : that's not true I...

Zo : please leave

Me : baby I...

Zo : please leave Mpi and never come back here again

I get up

Me : just think about what I said , and maybe some day you will forgive me . And maybe we can take a second chance , at this life and love thing together . If you change your mind anytime soon , I'll be home for quite some time . And I'm all alone , so you can come by whenever you want

I walk towards the door , a few seconds my head down . And I turn back and look at her

Me : I need you

I walk out , taking my walk back home . I
guess I deserved even worse than what I
got

- .
- .
- .
- .

Olwemihla

I don't want to lie , I didn't enjoy my day in
town as much as I thought I would
yesterday

The whole time being there my mind was just occupied and going crazy with thoughts

I couldn't help but think about what Khuzani said , but that's crazy right ?

There's nothing suspicious about two people meeting , and just instantly getting along

And I don't think there's any similarities between us , nor do we even look alike . We're so far from even having the same features

No ways no , I don't want to believe this . Khuzani is wrong

I doubt we're even related , I better not
even ask her or Makhulu about this

She might just think in trying to cash in , on
her fancy life

I can't believe I even let this get to me this
far , I blame that Khuzani

And maybe I should stay away from him ,
he's just messing with my mind

Voice : only mad people talk alone

She startles me

Me : Makhulu !

She laughs

Makhulu : why are you talking alone ?

Me : what did you hear ?

I sound so guilty right now , I wasn't even aware that I'm talking alone

Makhulu : you talking alone , was it secret?

Me : uhm no

Makhulu : stop it before you go crazy

She walks away , I sigh in relief . Imagine if she had heard me

I should stop this , right now before it even gets to anyone

I should just be glad that they've offered to take care of me , blood related or not

I sure regard Zama my sister , and because of that her husband is my brother

I don't even need to force for us to be related somehow in anyway

Although it would be nice to have a sister ,
wait okay it's these thoughts that would get
me in trouble

- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqobizitha

I walk inside the ward , both my father end
Thobani are not here

I waited until they left , and Thobani is to go back home today . My place

Varsity is opening he only had two weeks , and he didn't even get to go home as he wanted

My father will be left all alone in Mpi's house I guess , I won't even ask him to come to mine

I'm his son also , my house is his . He doesn't even need to ask , nor for me to even offer for him

Since his son decided to run back to the village , he will stay there alone

And if he wants to come to my house , he can just come . He will always be welcomed

Me : nice seeing you awake

She blinks twice , I move closer to the bed and pull the chair . I sit down

Me : I hate you to the core , and if I had my way you would be dead . But no , my man figured it would be best , to give you one last chance at life . It will be miserable yeah sure , but it's still life right ?

She shakes her head , and tears come out of her eyes

Me : now relax , don't get yourself all worked up . See I've been telling to , so many times I've told you . Stay away from my wife , leave her alone . But fuck no , you just don't listen . And you think the world is your oyster , fuck it doesn't work like that . I'm the reason you're laying in this bed , the reason you're an invalid right now . Yes it's all me , and I can still do worse . Now you sit here , lay still....oh yes you can't even move

I get up

Me : think things through , and ask yourself if all the bullshit and drama you've caused . Was all worth it ? For you to be this useless today

Her facial expression changes , she cries even worse. I walk out and the machines start beeping like crazy

I head to my car , like all is well . I get inside, and make a call

Roy : Hunter

Me : and ?

Roy : he went to see that girl he beat up in Joburg , after that he went back to the homestead . He's been there since then

Me : alright

Roy : you need your tools yet ?

Me : I'm covered

Roy : fuck I feel for that boy

I drop the call , because I don't feel for him .
And he still needs to be taught a lesson

I'm not his friend , I never was and I will
never be .

The hell does he get off , manhandling my
wife as if he helped me pay lobola for her

.

.

Zamabongwa

Nqobi wants me dead , like he seriously
wants me dead

The way I'm so tired , so I was just today .
Looking at wedding planners , wedding
venues and all that

This man once said he wants me walking
down the isle , and yes I'm giving him that

Once the baby is born through , I don't want to be an elephant bride

So I've started , because I'm just sitting at home and doing nothing

So it's best I plan my wedding , and Mr is so excited about that

He's even added his input here and there , and where have you ever heard the groom say he's choosing the dress himself ?

It was a first for me , honestly I think something is wrong with Nqobi

But I agreed anyways , because he gave me unlimited balance . I must say this

I love his money , like it makes me so happy.
Whenever I look at my bank balance

And I see it's becoming short , I get slight chest pains . And out of nowhere he will bless me with a few thousands

I even laugh to myself , I love his money .
Like it's very sweet , and I love it when he gives it to me

But right now , not even his money would make me happy

Me : which village ?

He told me he's going to the village , and I'm not happy about this

Nqobi : I never leave you again , when I go to see uMakhulu

Me : so you're going to your village ?

Nqobi : our village , we both come there

I sit down on the bed

Nqobi : I said I'm coming back

Me : why are you even going there ?

Nqobi : there's no one at home , I'm just going to check if all is still well

Me : why are you lying ?

Nqobi : what ?

Me : since when do you lie to me ?

Nqobi : you know I don't

Me : then don't start now please

He comes closer and holds both my hands

Nqobi : I'm sorry , I won't tell you why I'm going there for real . But just know that Mpi is there

Me : so ?

Nqobi : nothing

He gets up , and pecks my forehead

Me : give me a proper kiss

He smiles , and leans down

Nqobi : I will just give you a peck

Me : Nene ?

Nqobi : you will get horny , and the next thing I know I'll be buried deep inside of you . Your sweet moans gracing my ears , and I'll even forget about going to the village

I smile

Nqobi : that's a very naughty smile , take your kiss and limit yourself

I laugh bringing his head down , and I give him a proper kiss .

Is he not the one placing his hands on my boobs , he touches them slowly making sure not to hurt me

I push him back a bit , as she deep groans in my mouth . I pull out of the kiss

Get off the bed , going down on my knees . We stare at each other , I smile he chuckles shaking his head

Nqobi : what did I say ?

I brush my hand over his dick , still in his pants

Me : you want to go now ?

He places my braids behind my back , and I guess no . He doesn't want to go now

I unbuckle his pants , and takes his dick out of his briefs

I hold it with one hand , and place another on his balls . Play with them , while I lick his tip with my tongue

Nqobi : mhm

He lets out a grunt , and my coochie longs for this dick . But I'll let it slide this time around

I take his length into my mouth slowly , the veins on this man's manhood . Lord have mercy !

The more I suck and play with his balls , and let's out groans

His dick fills my mouth , I want to pull back . But he's close to cumming , and I won't deny him that

I want him to come back , and have the full main course . This was just the starter

He places my hands behind him , letting go
of his dick

I balance myself nicely , on his thighs .
Grabbing his pants a bit

He places his hands on the back of my head,
he thrusts in slowly in my mouth

I gag quite a few times before he shoots up
his load of cum into my mouth

He's quick to pull out , and some cum from
his dick drips on my boobs

Nqobi : oh shit

And at the same time we look to and stare at each other , he places his hand on my chin

Nqobi : let me see

I smile opening my mouth slowly , he chuckles . And I swallow his cum

Nqobi : fuck ahh , come here

He leans down , capturing my lips into his . It's one nasty kiss , that gets my coochie twitching and my clit throbbing

Nqobi : when I come back , I want you on this bed naked . Ass up in the air

He pulls out , we stare at each other

Nqobi : do we understand each other ?

I smile , my throat hurts . He did a number in me hah

Nqobi : fuck I love you stufuza wami (my chubby lady)

Me : I love you right back

I mumble that , but he gets it . And that's all that matters

.

.

.

.

INSERT 40

Nqobimpi

It's middle of the night , I can't fall asleep .
And I have this feeling like something is
wrong

Or maybe something is going to go wrong ,
maybe it's just a feeling

Maybe it's because I thought Zo would
come , that she would be here by now

I really sure hurt her , and maybe I should
just forget that she'll ever forgive me

I get up , maybe I should go get some water.
I put on my shoes

And I'm startled by the shadow sitting
middle in the middle of the room

I'm scared , who the hell walked in here
while I wasn't even deeply asleep ?

I switch on the light , and it's Nqobi I cannot
believe this

How in the hell did he managed to get in ,
to even sit down and he comfortable like
this

Me : bafo (brother)

I'm scared I won't even lie , I won't even try to deny or hid me it . I am scared

He's just like that scary Roy right now , I guess I never fitted in the war zone

I may have fought by instinct to stay alive , but that was never me

Nqobi : sit down

I stagger back to the bed , and sit down . I'm breathing heavily

Nqobi : no come sit here

He gets up for the chair , and motions for me to go sit on it

Me : what's this ? You're going to kill me ?

He says nothing

Me : well if I'm going to die , you might just as well do it . No need for these tactics of yours , I won't even fight you . I fucking fought for hard three months of my life , and for what ? So yeah go ahead and kill me

Nqobi : your problem is that you don't listen

He walks closer to me , and within a split second he throws one mean slap my side

Before I even make contact with the wall , he drags me down on the floor

And places me on the chair , I'm bleeding through my mouth

Surely a slap can't cause much harm to my jaw , but fuck I feel like I've been hit with steel

My head is spinning , I'm hearing that fucking zing sound

Me : wa.....

Where he gets the sprinkle and hammer beats me , and he's fucking knocking the damn sprinkle on my knee

I let out a scream of pain , but that fuels the shit out of him . He goes all crazy

Hammering me with the hammer on my knees , both of them

I swear if I can still fucking walk after this , it would be a miracle . And clearly those , don't fucking work for me like ever

Me : I'm... sorry...okay I'm....

I cough , and he chuckles

Nqobi : I'm fucking going to break you , and still teach you a lesson while at that . After this you will fucking be that man you so badly want to be

And he's back to my face with punch after punch , I really can't take this shit

I swear by the fine he stops , he's done a fucking job on my jaw . My keens are failing me , and the other one is bleeding badly

Nqobi : never put your hands on my wife
again

And he's on my fingers with the hammer ,
he's breaking my bones

My screams and cries are useless to him ,
it's like he doesn't even give a shit

I fall down the chair , and he comes to my
face . He opens my mouth wide

With the hammer he hits my teeth , I'm
sure he's knocked out three or two

I spit blood , it's even more then before

Me : just.....k....i...ll me already...ple...ase

He gets up and grunts frustrated

Nqobi : see what you've pushed me to do ?
I've been telling you the same thing over
and over and again.

He paces around

Nqobi : fuck !

He throws the hammer down , and it misses
my arm by an inch

Nqobi : the next time I see you , you better have gotten your shit together

He walks out , leaving me as I am . He knows I won't die , but I still need help

What have I done ? He didn't enjoy doing this to me , he's hurt

I could tell he still wanted to do some more harm , but he couldn't

Blood is really thicker than water

This is my lesson , never again . And this was never supposed to get this far

The door opens and it's Zobuhle , I'm slowly loosing consciousness

Zo : Ohhh Mpi.....who did this to you ? What happened ?

She rushes to me

Me : leave....

I cough some more blood

Zo : oh my word ...don't talk shhhh

Me : leave

Zo : you need the hospital

I'm thinking about her safety , what if Nqobi is still here ? What if he walks in here and hurts her ?

I can't have her go through anything bad again because of me , I just can't

But now I'm loosing strength and I can't even utter anything anymore

-
-
-
-

Zamabongwa

There's has never been a morning like this
in this house

Not even on bad days , okay I don't even
think we've ever had bad days

I don't even know what to call this , it's just
so sour if I can even say so

No one is saying anything to anyone , I'm
quite because his energy is just off

He came in the morning hours , from
wherever he was

And let me just say , andifuni ungatsho ba
he teared my poor coochie apart (I don't
want not to say)

He had his way with me , until I cried and
told him to stop

It was pleasure I won't lie , but it was also
painful . With that huge monster of his hah

But my husband is not okay , he's hurting .
And looks like he's carrying the whole world
on his shoulders

I so badly want to be here for him , but this
Nqobi is scary . And I'm scared he might just
push me

Or tell me where to get off , I really don't need any of that from him

Nqobi : please dress so we can go to the doctor

Oh , and those are his first words to me since he left

Me : are you sick ?

He looks at me like I just asked him a foreign language

Nqobi : no

Me : then the doctor is for what ?

Nqobi : to check that you and the baby are okay ?

Me : we're fine

I continue folding the clothes , and he takes them off my hands

Nqobi : please don't argue with me about this , I was rough last night . I fear that I might have hurt you ...

Me : shhhh come here

I pat next to me , he sits down . And I hug him , he just breaks down . And It's heart-breaking

Me : it's okay , I'm here just let it all out

I love how my husband can be vulnerable with me , and he knows when it's all done

I'll still see him as the man in this marriage , and I'll never think any less of him

Nqobi : I hurt him

Me : who ?

Nqobi : Mpi , I hurt him so bad

Oh God !

Me : is he still alive ?

He nods against my chest , so that what he went to the village for

Me : where is he now ?

Nqobi : I left him in there

Me : okay , okay

Nqobi : he just had to push me like he

Me : it's okay , we'll fix this . You're brothers you're ought to hurt each other , well fix this

What the hell am I even talking about ?

Me : okay , call someone anyone who can go there and make sure that he gets medical help

That's if he still lives

Nqobi : okay

I reach for his phone and hand it to him , he dials someone named Roy

Nqobi : I need some men at the homestead

...

He listens for a while

Nqobi : are you sure ?

Within seconds he drops the call , and I hope Mpi is not gone

Me : what ?

He just looks at me

Me : Nene !

Nqobi : we need to get to the village , but
please I'm taking you to the doctor first

Oh God help us all , what will become of my
husband ?

.

.

.

.

INSERT 41

Nqobimpi

I wake up , and my eyes hurt . But I force them open , and I look around

I realise that I'm in hospital , and the first thing in my mind is Zo

Events of what happened come rushing into my mind , I remember everything detail to detail

I try to move , but it's impossible

Voice : you're awake

She gets up , I didn't even see she was sitting right next to me

Me : areare you....

Zo : shhh I'm okay , don't strain yourself

I'm glad she wasn't hurt , but I now I see my mistake

What if Nqobi had sent his men ? And it happened they saw her there

Zo : I'll go call the doctor

Me : no

She puts her hand on my forehead

Me : please don't go

I shouldn't even be asking her , I'm sure my physical state is a mess right now

And what woman would want that ? I'll just be a burden to her

Zo : what happened ?

I can't tell her the truth , and I can't tell anyone the real truth of what happened

Me : I...could really use a..friend right now

Zo : a friend really ?

I try and force a smile , because of the attitude . Even though it's painful

Me : yeah

Zo : excuse yourself , because just few days ago you were crying for me to love you back. And give you second chances , and today I'm a friend

I shake my head slowly , I can't when hold her hand because both my hands have casts on them

Me : you see what a mess I am ? It would really be unfair to bring you into my mess

Zo : too late

Me : what ?

Zo : I'm here aren't I ?

I shake my head slightly

Me : look at me , like just really take a good look at me

A tear escape my eye

Me : a man in my state would just be a burden to you , and you don't need that . I need to heal and get better , that's if I ever will . Then maybe if you're still here , we'll take another look at this

She wipes my tear off

Zo : too bad for you , I'm here and I'm not going anywhere

Her hand goes to my cheeks and she
brushes it

I'm giving her a few weeks , and she will get
tired and leave

-
-
-
-

Zamabongwa

We've been in the car for over two hours now , I've never seen my husband like this

Doing what he did to his brother hurt him , more than he's even letting on

We went in when we arrived , and we managed to talk with the doctor

Mpi is bad , and I think that just made Nqobi to even feel much worse . Knowing that he's the one responsible

His hands need some crazy surgery , to fix those fingers back . His one jaw is slightly dislocated

His knees are just worse , like it doesn't look good . Seems like he'll end up on a wheelchair

Me : will you ever go see him ?

I should be quite right now , but my baby is hungry . And being here in this car , won't give her food

Me : okay

I get out of the car , since he's not answering me

Nqobi : uyaphi ? (Where are you going)

Me : umntanam ufuna ukutya , ndilindele into ndingayaz moc apho emotweni (my baby wants food , I'm waiting for something I don't know in that car)

He gets out and comes to me

Nqobi : why didn't you say you're hungry ?

The look I give him , makes him to give me a peck

Nqobi : okay I'm sorry , let's go get food .
Where does she want to eat ?

Me : get her anything that's good , she's not being picky today

He chuckles

Nqobi : you should be frustrated everyday

Me : ungaqheli ke (don't get used to it)

Nqobi : your food will be delivered let's go

Oh he just wanted a reaction from me , before he can go see his brother

Anyways we walk inside , and we're taken to his ward

He's really with Zobuhle , I didn't believe
when Nqobi told me

We get in and greet , well more like I greet .
And she greets back

Me : has he not woken up ?

Zo : he was

Okay she's not really happy , and well her
tone is off . But okay this is not about her

Nqobi : we should go we'll come back when
he's awake

Why is he being so impatient , we waited two hours in the car . Surely we can wait for an hour or so

He walks towards the door already , and I feel like slapping him just a bit nothing big

Voice : don't....go

Was he awake all this while ? He slowly opens his eyes , his brother turns at the door

Mpi : thank you for coming

His eyes are on his brother , who's coming back in

Nqobi : how are you feeling ?

Mpi : I'm in pain , it hurts everywhere

Even his face is slight swollen , I'm scared of Nqobi . Like what kind of a human being , does this to another ?

Me : do you....uhm do you remember what happened ?

They both look at me , but I just want this done and settled right here right now

Mpi : I have no memory loss

Me : that would have been better

He shakes his head

Me : are you going to open a case ?

Mpi : are you here to tell me not to ?

Nqobi : Mpi go ahead if that's what you want to do , I will take full responsibility of my actions and if...

Me : you will do no such thing

I raise my voice a bit , these two shouldn't drive me crazy

Me : how many times has he protected you, and probably kept you from going to jail ? I don't condone what he did to you , but he has a wife that's pregnant . So what do you think will happen to me and his baby when he goes to jail ? Report him , and him putting you in this hospital bed would be the least of your troubles

Zo : Zama !

Me : khame wethu , I'm not condoning what my husband did . But Mpi is not a saint either (wait)

And the so not saint smiles

Mpi : a woman will always stand up for his man , even when he's wrong

Me : there's never anyone right between the two of you

Mpi : you hear that ?

She nods , and I swear these two are back together again . I'm not blind

And I wonder if it's good , because right now Mpi needs stability . I wonder if Zo can give him that

Nqobi : I will get you the best medical care I can , you will be okay . Not a 100 percent though , but surely a 90

Mpi : we'll get through this , just don't tell dad and Thobani

Secrets and more secrets

-
-
-
-

Nqobizitha

In a few days , I'll be flying Mpi to Canada .
There's a doctor there , one who's willing to
operate on him

It didn't come cheap , but I hope in the end
it will all be worth it

I added now on that lie he told our father ,
so now I'm really taking word that I sent
him away on work

And it'll be for a while , and the old man
bought that

But now he wants to go back to the village ,
both him and my mother

Me : how are you going to take care of her ?
She's a lot of work

Dad : she's my wife

Me : and I'm not disputing that

Dad : then I'll see

Me : I don't agree with this

Dad : what would you like I do ? Send her to
a home ?

That would be better , who knows ? Maybe
he might even get himself a girlfriend

It's not a shame it's his thing , he's used to that . So it won't even be the first time

Dad : my decision is final

Me : and I have no money to hire someone professional to take care of her

He sighs , I'm sure he was expecting me to say I'll do that . Well I won't

I really don't have money , besides money for my wife and the baby . I really have no money for anyone else right now , even money to take care of the half sister

It will come from my salary , I can't take more money from there and hire a professional to take care of my mother

Dad : I'll figure out what to do

He better , cause he's choosing this for himself . So he'll see himself out , he's not a child

Me : okay then , my wife and I plan to get married as soon as the baby is born

Dad : aren't you married ?

Me : plan to have a white wedding

Dad : oh ! I didn't know you wanted to do all that

Me : well I do

You can't help yourself when you're married to a stufuza like mine

You just wanna show her off , and let everyone know that she's yours

And that's all what a white wedding is all about nothing much

But then , that woman of mine was sealed .
I felt like I was her first all

And for that she deserves to walk down the
isle , in a white dress

I took her innocence , and gave her a child .
Those two have earned her this wedding

Dad : how far is she ? I'm really looking
forward to being a grandfather , I pray God
increases on my days

Me : you still have quite a lot of days still
with us , so worry not about that . And you
will grow some more for your
granddaughter , she's 5 months going on 6

Dad : maybe this baby is the kind of light
and blessing we need in this family

Me : don't be that old , we're not going to use my child as some sort of a monument

He laughs

Me : she just happened to come at the right time , let's not crow her

Dad : it's true anyone can make a child

Me : hey I take offence to that

He laughs I end up joining him , it's nice to just see him laugh free like this . It's really been a while

And now I feel bad that woman is just going to be an anchor and bring him down

Maybe I should just finish her off , there's nothing I despise like a bitter wicked woman

It's very disgusting

- .
- .
- .
- .

Olwemihla

I'm so excited today , like I cannot believe that I'll be seeing Zama again

I couldn't believe when Makhulu told me , I thought she was just playing with me

But then I figured why would she ? And when I was in town , she calls telling me they've arrived

I left right away , and I didn't even get some things . And I left quite a few

But that can wait , I can always go back and get them so it's fine

And she's the first person I lay my eyes on ,
she looks so flawless

And the baby has grown alright , like the
tummy is all out there right now

I greet , and what do you know ? The
husband greets back , he's just so strange

Me : gosh I missed you

She laughs hugging me

Zama : I missed you too

Me : feels like I haven't seen you in forever

She smiles

Zama : that's a long time , June holidays are coming soon . You should come visit us

Me : no ways

Zama : trust me you will love Joburg , and while you're there you can decide if you want to come live with us . While you finish school

Her and I are the only people in this room , I'm not even looking at anyone Because she's clearly the one with the news , and this is some shock

Me : to come live with you ?

Zama : yes if you want and like , and
Makhulu has agreed if you agree

If she wasn't pregnant , I would be jumping
on her right now

Me : oh my god ! I can't believe this , I'm so
excited

But ah my excitement is short lived

Nqobi : and now ?

I guess everyone can see that

Me : when I leave what will happen
ngoMakhulu ? (With grandmother)

Makhulu : worry not about me

Me : but I'll be leaving you here all alone
and...

Makhulu : and there's always kids around
herd , don't over think this . Just be happy
and enjoy your moments . You will still
come visit me , it won't be the end of us .
I'm where your home is at

Right now I feel like that last sentence of
hers meant something

INSERT 42

FOUR MONTHS LATER

Nqobimpi

It's been a hell of months , of pain and just
hard work

My brother sure messed me , but then
again he came through for me

His doctors did wonders , and as much as
it'll still take a while

But I'm a whole better right now , I can
walk. Although I still limp slightly

I use my hands just fine , as messed up as
they are from the surgery

But I'm well and better now , and I think I
can go back home

I've missed them I won't lie , and I'll finish
my progress back home

Zo : your phone has been ringing

She hands it to me

Me : thank you

She smiles turning away , I hold her hand

Zo : what ? Your brother is calling you , it
might be important

Me : give me a kiss

She laughs leaning down , and we kiss

Me : I love you

She pulls out and cups my face

Zo : and I love you

Me : please pack up , I'll come help you as soon as I'm done with the call

Zo : we're leaving

Me : yeah

She laughs

Me : what ?

Zo : I'm just so excited to go back home

Me : well I am too

Zo : okay well , let me go pack

She runs to the closet , I laugh shaking my head . She's just been one great support , from the beginning

When I had to leave , she wasn't having any of it . She wanted to come with me

She wanted to be here , and take care of me. And damn she's been so marvellous at all

She's just been the best , and now I see I've always had someone amazing right here

Just that I was so obsessed with someone who was never mine to even begin with

I'm just sad that it took all this mess , for me to learn my lesson . It didn't have to get so far , but it did and I have no one to blame but myself

Hopefully now we can start on a clean slate,
put everything behind us

And work on mending the relationships
broken , hopefully from here on just do
better

I always talk with them on the phone
everyday , but it's not the same as being
with them

I call my brother , and he answers after a
few rings

Nqobi : you don't know how to answer your
phone anymore ?

I laugh

Me : you're grumpy

Nqobi : I'm at the village what do you think

Me : doing what there ?

Nqobi : fetching Mihla

Me : what's the story with that girl ? Will you ever tell me ?

He sighs

Nqobi : one day maybe

Me : that's like a never with you

Nqobi : are you coming well ?

Me : yeah just had a session an hour ago

Nqobi : alright , I was just checking in on
you

Me : I'm home sick

He chuckles

Nqobi : you're weak , you should have
healed by now

Me : yeah well , who broke me ? I think that
what it depends on

We laugh

Me : so listen I'm thinking of popping the
question

I've been thinking about it for a while now ,
and maybe I should just go ahead and do it
now

Nqobi : you're not ready for marriage ,
don't even torture that poor girl

Me : so much faith

Nqobi : don't do it there , wait until you're
back home

I haven't told him we're coming back , and I
wanna keep it that way until we get there

Nqobi : just listen to me

Me : yeah I heard you

Nqobi : alright we'll talk again , and bare in mind I'm not against the idea

Me : I should do it when we get back understood

Nqobi : perfect

He drops the call , and him not saying no . Means go ahead , I have his blessings and that's all that I need

I just hope Zobuhle will say yes , four months has been a long time . It takes a guy merely a week to know what he wants . But it's different with women , she might just say it's stop soon let's take some time

That would be a bummer , but I'll fucking wait

I love this woman , and I wouldn't mind waking up next to her everyday

She's one I want in my life , and this will surely be the start and beginning of our new life

With a sober minded me , I foresee only good and great things

-
-
-
-

Zamabongwa

I feel like I'm dying right now , the pains are just so unbearable

And I just had to be in labour , while Nqobi wasn't here

He left earlier on to go fetch Mihla from the village , I couldn't go with

I just felt way too lazy , and didn't even want to get out of bed

Only in the afternoon , I started getting crazy contractions

MaSylvia knew what was happening , and my water broke right in the house

It's been over 3 hours now , admitted in hospital and still nothing

I feel like this baby doesn't want to come out as well

Me : oh my word

Turn around , I only have MaSylvia with me
in here

Me : where is he ?

MaSylvia : I'm sure he's almost here

Me : call him again

I'm sure it was just 5 minutes ago we called
him , but it feels like 5 hours ago

MaSylvia : here you go

She places the phone on the pillow , and it's
on speaker

Nqobi : please don't tell me she's there already

This baby of his doesn't want to come out , and it's not nice at all

Me : you know if I die and you're not next to me , holding my hand . I'm going to haunt you for the rest of your life

He laughs

Nqobi : give me 15 minutes

Me : make it 10

Nqobi : okay don't drop the call

Me : please get here

Nqobi : I'm almost there

Me : oh I'm never having babies again , like
I'm never

Nqobi : she will need siblings

Me : oh my word no , we'll buy he dolls .
Ahhhh I feel like I'm dying , someone should
have warned me

He laughs , and few minutes later he walks in with Mihla

He comes to my side and kisses my forehead , I'm so happy she's here

Me : hi baby

Mihla : I feel for you right now

Me : I feel for me too

She laughs and they walk out with MaSylvia

Nqobi : I'm here now , I drove as fast as I could

Me : stop kissing me , I want you so far away from me . You might just get me pregnant again

He laughs

Nqobi : not from a kiss no

Me : I'm weak you'll take advantage

Nqobi : look who's talking

He must use that against me , now that he's here I just want this baby here as well . It's been amazing 9 months of pregnancy , and 11 months of marriage

I look forward to this new start and chapter,
we're about to embark on now

.

.

.

.

Olwemihla

MaSylvia and I are sitting in the waiting
area, I'm so anxious

I've just been praying half the time that both the mother and baby are healthy and well

Since I visited Joburg in June , their home has just become my second home

And they go out of their way , to make me feel at home

I'm so thankful to have met them , and for them accepting me as their family

I don't feel like an outcast , I don't feel like I don't belong . Which is why I've agreed to move in with them next year , even though I was a bit sceptical

But what do I have to lose ? I've gained a brother and a sister

And right now I feel like I'm about to be a big sister to another little sister , I just can't wait to meet her

Voice : ma

We look to and it's one almost lookalike of Nqobi , he's with a woman . She doesn't look that old , she may be Zama's age or older with just a year or two

MaSylvia : mntanam (my child)

Him : how are they ?

MaSylvia : they're still in there , we're just here waiting

Him : oh okay

He looks at me

Him : you must be Mihla ?

Oh he knows me ? Maybe they're brother's or twins . I don't know this one , I only know Thobani

Me : yebo bhuti (yes brother)

Him : I'm Nqobimpi , I know you don't know me . And this is my girlfriend Zobuhle , we're pleased to meet you

Me : likewise bhuti

Mpi : and I guess we'll wait here with you , where is Thobani ?

MaSylvia : he will probably just come last minute , you know your brother

They both sit down , and now I sure like a part of some family

.

.

Nqobizitha

After she was born , I had to just go and get them food

I say them because she will be sucking my wife for dear life , the baby is big

All chubby taking after her mommy , she's just one cute baby . And I'm damn proud of us

And the fact that my brother is back , is just icing on top of the cake

A really nice surprise and a relief that he's well , and I hope we will never find ourselves in a situation like that ever again

This family has seen enough , and we've been through a lot . Right now I just need a break

That's why in these months I haven't even gone back home

But I still keep in contact with my father , and apparently they're doing well

I don't care to know about how my mother
is doing

I open the door and walk inside , it's all pink
in here now

Just like our house , and there's a little
someone that's very pink . With pink
clothes and a pink blanket

Me : hi

She looks at me and smiles

Zama : hi

I walk closer and put the food on the stand

Me : who's this ?

She giggles

Zama : you don't know her ?

Me : no , I am just seeing a cute stranger
right now . That looks exactly like me , it's a
shock

Zama : did you just say that

I chuckle

Me : she looks like me right ?

Zama : she does

Me : who is she ?

Zama : our baby

Me : the cute stranger is our baby ?

She laughs

Zama : I'm not talking to you for an hour

Me : that's fine , I'll talk with this cute stranger

I take her from her mother , and damn we've made one cute baby

And I knew she will love food , one hand is already inside her mouth . Folded into a fist

I give her a kiss and does she not want to eat me ? This one loves food , she will have to consume other things soon

I don't want my wife to lose weight , because of breastfeeding this one

Me : so are we taking her home with us ?

Zama : we have to , now we can't leave her here

Me : wow okay

Someone needs to make me understand , how such a little person can steal a grown ass man's heart like this

Me : umntu behlezi ethi "ahhh don't stop"
jiki jiki uza esibhedlela ubuya nomuntu
ongamazi bezokuhlupha bobabili (a person always said , next thing she comes to the hospital and cokes back with someone you don't know so they can both bother you)

She burst out laughing , and this cute stranger that looks like me . Stares at me , it's creepy she does it like her mother . But hers is so innocent like she is

Zama : stop calling the baby a stranger

Me : because I love her , and we're taking her home . I feel like I should name her

Zama : please do , it'll be better than being called a stranger

Me : but then now we have to buy her clothes , give her money and food . I feel like she's going to be very expensive , and I'll have to work ten times harder

Zama : for this stranger ?

Me : yeah

It's nice seeing my wife laugh like this , she's happy and I'm happy. She's just given me the most precious beautiful stranger gift ever

Me : we don't know her , she doesn't know us . Do you know her ?

Zama : I just met her

Me : see

Zama : don't call her a stranger

Me : Asamukele Zamangema Ngema

Zama : oh Nene ndiyak'thanda Ngema (I love you)

Me : I did not name her after you

She laughs

Zama : andikhathali ngu Asamukele ka mamakhe (I don't care)

I sit on the bed , and I look at these two

Me : I will protect you both , to the best of my abilities . To the ends of the world , ngiyanithanda . And sizonqoba whatever comes our way (I love you both , well conquer)

She smiles , and I know that this right here .
Is my fucking damn whole world

.
. .
. .
. .

THE END